

**DISCOURSE-PRAGMATIC ANALYSIS OF NEGATION MARKERS
IN TURKISH: A CORPUS EVIDENCE ON PRAGMATIC MARKERS**

YÜKSEK LİSANS TEZİ

SERAP ALTUNAY

**MERSİN ÜNİVERSİTESİ
SOSYAL BİLİMLER ENSTİTÜSÜ**

**İNGİLİZ DİLİ VE EDEBİYATI
ANABİLİM DALI**

**MERSİN
KASIM- 2017**

**DISCOURSE-PRAGMATIC ANALYSIS OF NEGATION MARKERS
IN TURKISH: A CORPUS EVIDENCE ON PRAGMATIC MARKERS**

YÜKSEK LİSANS TEZİ

SERAP ALTUNAY

**MERSİN ÜNİVERSİTESİ
SOSYAL BİLİMLER ENSTİTÜSÜ**



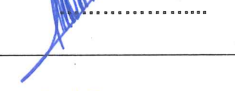
**İNGİLİZ DİLİ VE EDEBİYATI
ANABİLİM DALI**

**Danışman
Prof. Dr. S. Yeşim AKSAN**

**MERSİN
KASIM- 2017**

ONAY

Serap ALTUNAY tarafından Prof. Dr. S. Yeşim AKSAN danışmanlığında hazırlanan "Discourse-pragmatic Analysis of Negation Markers in Turkish: A Corpus Evidence on Pragmatic Markers" başlıklı bu çalışma aşağıda imzaları bulunan jüri üyeleri tarafından oy birliği ile Yüksek Lisans tezi olarak kabul edilmiştir.

Görevi	Ünvanı, Adı ve Soyadı	İmza
Başkan	Prof. Dr. Yeşim AKSAN	
Üye	Prof. Dr. Hatice ÇUBUKÇU	
Üye	Yrd. Doç. Dr. Pınar İBE AKCAN	

Yukarıdaki Jüri kararı Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Yönetim Kurulu'nun 08./11...../2017... tarih ve 2017...../20... sayılı kararıyla onaylanmıştır.

Prof. Dr. Süleyman DEĞİRMEN
Sosyal Bilimler Enstitü Müdürü



Bu tezde kullanılan özgün bilgiler, şekil, tablo ve fotoğraflardan kaynak göstermeden alıntı yapmak 5846 sayılı Fikir ve Sanat Eserleri Kanunu hükümlerine tabidir.

ETİK BEYAN

Mersin Üniversitesi Lisansüstü Eğitim-Öğretim Yönetmeliğinde belirtilen kurallara uygun olarak hazırladığım bu tez çalışmada,

- Tez içindeki bütün bilgi ve belgeleri akademik kurallar çerçevesinde elde ettiğimi,
- Görsel, işitsel ve yazılı tüm bilgi ve sonuçları bilimsel ahlâk kurallarına uygun olarak sunduğumu,
- Başkalarının eserlerinden yararlanması durumunda ilgili eserlere bilimsel normlara uygun olarak atıfta bulunduğumu,
- Atıfta bulunduğum eserlerin tümünü kaynak olarak kullandığımı,
- Kullanılan verilerde herhangi bir tahrifat yapmadığımı,
- Bu tezin herhangi bir bölümünü Mersin Üniversitesi veya başka bir üniversitede başka bir tez çalışması olarak sunmadığımı,
- Tezin tüm telif haklarını Mersin Üniversitesi'ne devrettiğimi

beyan ederim.

ETHICAL DECLARATION

This thesis is prepared in accordance with the rules specified in Mersin University Graduate Education Regulation and I declare to comply with the following conditions:

- I have obtained all the information and the documents of the thesis in accordance with the academic rules.
- I presented all the visual, auditory and written information and results in accordance with scientific ethics.
- I refer in accordance with the norms of scientific works about the case of exploitation of others' works.
- I used all of the referred works as the references.
- I did not do any tampering in the used data.
- I did not present any part of this thesis as another thesis at Mersin University or another university.
- I transfer all copyrights of this thesis to the Mersin University.

06 Kasım 2017 / 06 November 2017



İmza / Signature

Serap ALTUNAY

ÖZET

Edimsel belirleyiciler sözlü iletişimde işlevsel anlamda görev yapan son zamanlarda edimbilim, söylem çözümlemesi, konuşma çözümlemesi gibi alanlarda bütünsel bir yaklaşımla incelenen sözcüklerdir. Yapılan bu çalışmalarda herhangi bir sözcük türüne ait dilbilimsel birimlerin sadece o sözcük türüne özgü işlevlerinin olmadığı, bu dilbilimsel birimlerin söylem içerisinde bilgi akışını sağlayan pek çok farklı işlevlere sahip olduğu gözlenmiştir. Bu araştırma, Türkçede bu zamana kadar *durum bağlamı* ve *edimsel yorumlama* kavramlarına değinmeden, ses bilimsel, söz dizimsel, biçim bilimsel ve anlam bilimsel kuramlar çerçevesinde, sadece olumsuzlama işlevi dikkate alınarak incelenen dilbilimsel birimlerden *yok*, *cık* ve *hayır* üzerinde durmaktadır. Bu bağlamda, bu çalışma sözü edilen dilbilimsel birimleri sözlü iletişimde işlevsel anlamda görev yapan sözcükler olarak ele almaktadır. Konuşma çözümlemesi ve işlevsel-edimbilim yaklaşımı çerçevesinde birleşen bütüncül bir yöntemle bu edimsel belirleyicilerin temsil gücü yüksek bir derlem veritabanı olan Sözlü Türkçe Derlemi (STD) aracılığıyla nicel ve nitel yönlerinin incelenmesi amaçlanmaktadır. Sonuç olarak, konu değıştırme, bağdaşıklık, konuşma sırası alma stratejisi, metinsel bağlamda onarım gibi işlevlerin olduğu Metinsel-Bağlamsal alan ve söz eylem, dayanışma, nezaket stratejisi, etkileşimsel bağlamda onarım gibi işlevlerin olduğu Etkileşimsel-Anlatımsal alan olmak üzere iki işlevsel alan göz önüne alınarak derlemden yapılan inceleme *cık* hariç *hayır* ve *yok* edimsel belirleyicilerinin çok işlevli iletişimsel görevleri yerine getirdiğini; diğer bir deyişle, çoğu zaman eş zamanlı olarak hem metinsel hem de etkileşimsel işlevleri olduğunu göstermiştir.

Anahtar Kelimeler: edimsel belirleyiciler, *hayır*, *yok*, Sözlü Türkçe Derlemi (STD), konuşma çözümlemesi

Danışman: Prof. Dr. S. Yeşim Aksan, Mersin Üniversitesi, İngiliz Dili ve Edebiyatı Anabilim Dalı, Mersin.

ABSTRACT

Pragmatic markers, functionally oriented group of expressions or linguistic items in “talk-in-interaction”, have been recently studied holistically especially within the disciplines of pragmatics, discourse analysis and conversation analysis. Generally speaking, these studies remark that the linguistic units in any grammatical category perform not only functions peculiar to that grammatical category but also various pragmatic functions within the context of communication. The present study dwells on the linguistic units *hayır*, *cık*, and *yok* in Turkish which have, thus far, been examined in the fields of phonetics, syntax, morphology and semantics, viz. structure of language, paying attention to the only negation function without considering the notions of *context of situation* and *pragmatic interpretation*. In this sense, this study draws on these linguistic units as functionally oriented group of expressions in “talk-in-interaction” and it aims at identifying qualitative and quantitative aspects of *hayır*, *cık*, and *yok* as pragmatic markers in Turkish spoken conversational discourse through a representative corpus-database, Spoken Turkish Corpus (STC) within the analytic framework of conversation analysis and functional-pragmatic approach. Hereby, detailed analysis on these PMs from the STC in regard to two functional domains, namely, Textual-Contextual Domain including functions of topic shift, coherence, turn-taking management and misunderstanding management at textual level and Interactional-Expressive Domain including functions of speech-related acts, solidarity orientation, and misunderstanding management at speaker and hearer orientation level showed that *hayır* and *yok* as pragmatic markers, except *cık* carry a complex conversational workload, and namely appear to have both textual and interactional uses, most of the time simultaneously.

Keywords: pragmatic marker, *hayır*, *yok*, Spoken Turkish Corpus (STC), conversation analysis

Advisor: Prof. Dr. S. Yeşim AKSAN, Department of English Language and Literature, University of Mersin, Mersin.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I would like to express my sincere thanks to my advisor Prof. Dr. Yeřim Aksan for her invaluable guidance, support, and unceasing encouragement throughout this long process and Prof. Dr. Mustafa Aksan for his generous help whenever I needed. I would like to express my deep sense of gratitude to Prof. Dr. řükriye Ruhi too who suggested research topic to me and allowed me the opportunity to access Spoken Turkish Corpus data for carrying out this study. This thesis would not have been possible without their generous support and help.

I also owe special thanks to Spoken Turkish Corpus Project (TÜBİTAK 108K283) Team and volunteers for their precious efforts and their contribution to Turkish spoken discourse studies. I would also like to thank the panel members Prof. Dr. Hatice Çubukçu, Asst. Prof. Dr. Pınar İbe Akcan and Assoc. Prof. Dr. Aygöl Uçar for the time that they spent on my thesis, their constructive feedback, and invaluable comments.

I am greatly indebted to my mum, dad, and my sisters for their endless understanding, support, unconditional love and precious encouragement through all my life. Without their presence and moral support I would not have been able to complete my thesis.

At last but not the least I am thankful to all my friends who helped and encouraged me throughout this long process.

CONTENTS

	Sayfa
İÇ KAPAK	i
ONAY	ii
ETİK BEYAN	iii
ÖZET	iv
ABSTRACT	v
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	vi
CONTENTS	vii
LIST OF TABLES	ix
LIST OF FIGURES	x
ABBREVIATIONS	xi
1. INTRODUCTION	1
2. REVIEW OF LITERATURE	5
2.1. Introduction	5
2.2. Aspects of Negation	5
2.2.1. Basic Notions on Negation	5
2.2.2. Approaches to Negation in Linguistics	8
2.2.2.1. Descriptive Approaches to Negation	8
2.2.2.2. Pragmatic Approaches to Negation	16
2.2.3. Negation in Turkish	24
2.3. Pragmatic Markers	33
2.3.1. Historical Overview	33
2.3.2. What are Pragmatic Markers?	34
2.3.2.1. Problems of Terminology and Classification	35
2.3.2.2. Characteristics of PMs	41
2.3.3. Studies on PMs in General	45
2.3.4. <i>No</i> as a Pragmatic Marker	49
3. METHODOLOGY	57
3.1. Introduction	57
3.2. Framework of Analysis	57
3.2.1. Conversation Analysis	57
3.2.1.1. Historical Overview	58
3.2.1.2. Analytic Concepts and Terms	60
3.2.1.2.1. Turn Design (Turn Taking)	61
3.2.1.2.2. Sequence Organization	63
3.2.1.2.3. Repair Organization	66
3.2.1.2.4. Preference Organization	68
3.2.2. Hallidayan functionalism and its expansion	69
3.3. Data	75
3.3.1. Corpus Linguistics and Multi-modal Corpus	76
3.3.2. STC	79
3.3.3 Data Classification and Statistical Information about PMs in question	86
4. ANALYSIS OF DATA	93
4.1. Introduction	93
4.2. Analysis of <i>hayır</i> , <i>yok</i> , and <i>cık</i> at the Textual/Contextual Domain	97
4.2.1. Coherence	98
4.2.1.1 <i>hayır</i> and <i>yok</i> as a connective	99
4.2.1.2. Revision function of <i>hayır</i> and <i>yok</i>	103
4.2.1.3. <i>hayır</i> and <i>yok</i> as an answer to self-inquiry	105
4.2.1.4. Topic continuation/shift/closure functions of <i>hayır</i> , <i>yok</i> , and <i>cık</i>	107
4.2.2. Turn-taking Management	111

4.2.3. Misunderstanding Management	114
4.3. Analysis of <i>hayır</i> , <i>yok</i> , and <i>cık</i> at the Interactional (Expressive) Domain	117
4.3.1. Speech-related Functions	117
4.3.2. Solidarity Orientation	122
4.3.3. Misunderstanding Management	127
5. CONCLUSION	134
<hr/>	
BIBLIOGRAPHY	139
APPENDIX	155
VITAE	159
<hr/>	



LIST OF TABLES

	Sayfa
Table 2.1. Schematic representation of Jespersen's Cycle	9
Table 2.2: Frequency percentage of functions of negation in relation to text types	32
Table 2.3. The pragmatic functions of no and its equivalentants as PMs in regard to different principles from various perspectives	51
Table 3.2. Speakers by gender and age in the STC	87
Table 3.3. Basic statistical information about negation markers in the STC	88
Table 3.4. Tokens of hayır, yok, cık, değil, ı-ih by gender	88
Table 3.5. Tokens of hayır, yok, cık, değil, ı-ih by age	88
Table 3.6. Functional distinctions within an integrative approach	91
Table 4.1. Functions of hayır, cık, and yok within two domains	92
Table 4.2. Functions of hayır, yok, cık with respective percentages within each PMs and gender dispersion	94
Table 4.3. The distribution of PMs in regard to their sequential positions over two functional components	96
Table 4.4. Frequencies of occurrence of hayır, yok, and cık concerning functions associated with coherence	98
Table 4.5. Frequencies of occurrences of PMs within turn-taking management	111

LIST OF FIGURES

	Sayfa
Figure 2.1. Tottie's functional classification of negatives	18
Figure 2.2. Frequency distribution of types of negatives in Tottie's conversational database	19
Figure 2.3. Tura's deep structure analysis of the negative marker değil and -mA	29
Figure 2.4. Scala of epistemic force of negative markers	31
Figure 2.5. Discourse particles versus discourse markers	37
Figure 2.6. Inventory of PMs in Modern English	39
Figure 2.7. Pragmatic Functions of DMs	40
Figure 2.8. Functional overlap example	43
Figure 2.9. Dimension of integratedness model	46
Figure 2.10. Levels of conversation structuring	49
Figure 2.11. Propositional level of değil (Tendency I)	53
Figure 2.12. Textual level of değil (Tendency II)	54
Figure 2.13. Interactional level of değil (Tendency III)	54
Figure 2.14. Interactional level of değil (Tendency III)	54
Figure 2.15. Interactional level of yok (Tendency III)	55
Figure 3.1. Jeffersonian Notation	60
Figure 3.2. Schegloff's sequence organization practice	65
Figure 3.3. Three different placements of self-initiated repair	67
Figure 3.4. Language in relation to its bodily and eco-social environment	71
Figure 3.5. Principal systems of language	71
Figure 3.6. Independence of metafunctions	72
Figure 3.7. (Inter)subjectification pathway	74
Figure 3.8. The development of "be like" as quotative complimentizer	75
Figure 3.9. Time-aligned transcriptions of recording with visual file in musical score	80
Figure 3.10. Time-aligned transcriptions of recording with visual file in line-for-line based on TEI format	80
Figure 3.11. The STC Partitur Editor	81
Figure 3.12. c-tier and v-tier configurations in Partitur Editor	82
Figure 3.13. Segment chain feasibility in Partitur Editor	82
Figure 3.14. EXMARaLDA COMA	83
Figure 3.15. EXMARaLDA EXACT	84
Figure 3.16. Distribution of domains planned for the STC	85
Figure 3.17. Bibliographic information about a certain conversation in the STC	86
Figure 3.18. Domain distribution in the STC	87
Figure 3.19. Distribution of tokens of hayır, yok, cık, değil, ı-ih by age	89
Figure 3.20. Distribution of tokens of hayır, yok, cık, değil, ı-ih by domains	90
Figure 4.1. Functional distribution of PMs with their normalized frequencies	94
Figure 5.1. hayır and yok : semantic to pragmatic meaning continuum	134

ABBREVIATIONS

Abbreviation/Symbol	Definition
CA	Conversation analysis
DMs	Discourse markers
DPs	Discourse particles
FPP	First pair part
FRAs	Face redressing acts
FTAs	Face threatening acts
PMs	Pragmatic markers
SFL	Systemic functional language
SPP	Second pair part
STC	Spoken Turkish Corpus
STD	Sözlü Türkçe Derlemi
TCU	Turn constructional unit
Trans.	Translation
TRP	Transition relevance place

1. INTRODUCTION

We express our thoughts, wishes, and needs; moreover, we specify the practical instructions through the *axiom of being human: language* (Bolton; 1969: 21). Due to its primary importance in human life, the notion of language, which is multifaceted presence found in all areas of science, art and technique intertwined with humanity and society, has stroked various disciplines from philosophy, psychology, sociology, literature and so on. In this respect, linguistics, the scientific study of language, is an all-encompassing discipline, closely related to the disciplines above. Generally speaking, linguistic studies have been carried out under two perspectives in general: structural perspective encompassing the fields of phonetics, syntax, morphology and semantics, viz. structure of language, and functional perspective paying attention to the function of language, the notions of *context of situation*, and *interpretation* all of which are primary concerns in the field of pragmatics.

In a general sense, pragmatics, study of contextual meaning, is a sub-branch of linguistics encompassing speech act theory, conversational implicature, talk-in-interaction, face work, conversational competence, and other approaches to language behaviour. As Fraser (1996: 167) simply put it, "take pragmatics to be an account of the process by which the language user takes a sentence representation provided by the grammar and, given the context in which the sentence is uttered, determines what messages and what effects the speaker has conveyed". In other words, studies within the field of pragmatics describe how people produce-understand contextually appropriate utterances and make conversational/interactional contribution which is relevant to sociopragmatic features such the purposes of *talk exchange*, discourse context, the level of politeness, the register, the roles of the participants and etc.

Take the single utterance *yok* -"no" for example; it has the potential of conveying a response to a question like *evde ekme  var mı?*- "Is there any bread in the house?" by virtue of its propositional meaning. When uttered in different situational or linguistics contexts, uttered with a rising intonation, or uttered with angry/shocking/suprising tone of voice, the message potential undergoes functional shift toward a more interpersonal and non-propositional meaning. In this sense, Fraser (1996:167-168) notes that:

...the information encoded by linguistic expressions can be divided up into two separate and distinct parts. On the one hand, a sentence typically encodes a proposition, perhaps complex, which represents a state of the world which the speaker wishes to bring to the addressee's attention. This aspect of sentence meaning is generally referred to as the propositional content (or content meaning) of the sentence. On the other hand, there is everything else: Mood markers such as the declarative structure of the sentence, and lexical expressions of varying length and complexity. It is on this "everything else"

that I will focus. Specifically, I propose that this non- propositional part of sentence meaning can be analyzed into different types of signals, what I have called Pragmatic Markers which correspond to the different types of potential direct messages a sentence may convey. These pragmatic markers, taken to be separate and distinct from the propositional content of the sentence, are the linguistically encoded clues which signal the speaker's potential communicative intentions.

Pragmatic markers (PMs) (Fraser, 1990), functionally oriented group of expressions or linguistic items in “talk-in-interaction”, have been recently studied holistically especially within the disciplines of pragmatics, discourse analysis and conversation analysis. Generally speaking, these studies remark that the linguistic units in any grammatical category perform not only functions peculiar to that grammatical category, i.e, on the sentence level but also various functions within the context of communication such as turn taking conflict resolution, topic shift, sequence organization, misunderstanding management organization, textual organization (coherence/cohesion marker), face saving/hedging markers, and so on (Jefferson, 1984, 2002; Aijmer, 1986, 2002, Schiffrin, 1987, 1994; Schegloff, 1992, 2001; Fraser, 1990, 1996; Drummond and Hopper, 1993; Brinton, 1996; Lenk, 1998; Fischer, 2000; Siegel, 2002; Fuller, 2003; Tao, 2003; Ford et al., 2004; Östman, 2006; Lee-Goldman, 2011).

Even though pragmatic markers (especially as discourse markers) in Turkish have also been the focus of some recent studies (Ruhi, 1994, 2009, 2012; Özbek, 2000; Oktar and Cem-Değer 2002; Yılmaz 1994, 2004; Çubukçu, 2005; Uçar, 2005; Büyükkantarcıoğlu, 2006), pragmatic markers in general, especially negation markers on the propositional level *hayır* and its correspondents like *yok*, *değil*, and *cık* have not been investigated in spoken Turkish discourse within the framework of pragmatics and conversation analysis yet (Gezegin, 2013).

In this respect, this study aims to analyze pragmatic markers *hayır* and its correspondents like *yok* and *cık* in Turkish spoken discourse within the integrated theoretical approaches of conversation analysis and extension of Hallidayan functionalism. As a corpus-driven study, the present study attempts to shed light on the authentic uses of these pragmatic markers in Turkish spoken discourse qualitatively and quantitatively.

In essence, this study comprises of four parts. In chapter 2, detailed account of negation and pragmatic markers are presented. Then, the methodology we have followed for gathering and analyzing the data is explained in chapter 3. Upon this, in chapter 4, analysis of pragmatic markers in question in the light of our research questions is presented. And finally, the conclusion part is devoted to evaluate the whole study.

Research Questions & Assumptions

This study aims to find the answers to the following questions:

1. What are the communicative functions of the linguistic units *yok*, *hayır*, and *cık* as pragmatic markers within talk-in-interaction beyond negation/rejection or alongside negation/rejection?
2. What kinds of discourse and conversational (speech) acts occur before and after the pragmatic markers in question?
3. To what extent do these pragmatic markers in question show differences and similarities?

In the light of our research questions above, we formed our assumptions:

1. Alongside negation/rejection, the pragmatic markers in question *yok*, *hayır*, and *cık* have several underlying interactional and textual/contextual functions such as, turn taking conflict resolution, topic shift, sequence organization, misunderstanding management organization, textual organization (coherence/cohesion marker), and face saving/hedging function.
2. Conversational and speech acts such as negation, mitigation, evasion, revision, offering, insults, criticizing, refusals (as a response to a request), rejection, affirmation, thanking and other expressives occur before and after the pragmatic markers in question.
3. In terms of their functions, their positions, situational and linguistic contexts in which they have been preferred, these pragmatic markers in question show certain differences and similarities.

Purpose and Significance of the Study

The purpose of the present study is to examine the linguistic units *hayır*, *cık*, and *yok* in Turkish which have, thus far, been examined in the fields of phonetics, syntax, morphology and semantics, viz. structure of language, paying attention to the only negation function without considering the notions of *context of situation* and *pragmatic interpretation*. In this sense, the present study draws on these linguistic units as functionally oriented group of expressions or linguistic items in “talk-in-interaction”; hence, it aims at identifying qualitative and quantitative aspects of *hayır*, *cık*, and *yok* as pragmatic markers in Turkish spoken discourse through a representative corpus-database within the analytic framework of conversation analysis and functional-pragmatic approach.

PMs, functionally oriented linguistic expressions, which have orientation, linking, and interactional roles in discourse, have been recently studied holistically especially within the disciplines of pragmatics, discourse analysis and conversation analysis in parallel with the interest toward context-sensitivity of language and the language analysis through naturally occurring data. Even though there have been numerous studies about pragmatic markers in English and other languages, little attention has been paid to pragmatic markers in Turkish.

Pragmatic markers in general, especially negation markers on the propositional level *hayır* and its correspondents like *yok*, *değil*, and *cık* have not been investigated in spoken Turkish discourse within the framework of pragmatics and conversation analysis yet. In this sense, the present study is significant in order to provide functional-pragmatic analysis of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* through Turkish spoken discourse so as to i) enrich the field of linguistics, ii) give a different point of view to the essence of PMs within conversation analysis and pragmatics, iii) provide a baseline for further studies within the field of corpus linguistics (speech act annotation, corpus-based grammar books and dictionaries), applied linguistics (grammar teaching).

Limitations

The present study has certain limitations one of which is put forward by the nature of conversation analysis. Since this study hinges on Turkish spoken discourse, it may have some drawbacks compared to written discourse such as mistranscription in corpus data and arduous and time-consuming process of analysis in talk-in-interaction considering conversation-analytic concepts. Moreover, the present study deals with a range of occurrences of pragmatic markers in question; hence, these occurrences of pragmatic markers in question are limited to only giving illustrations for the functions of several instances of them due to the multifunctional feature of pragmatic markers.

Another limitation is about non-linguistic elements in communication such as mimics, gestures, and visual aids like glancing. Therefore, these non-linguistic elements are not our concern in this study.

Also, structural considerations of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* are not our basic concern in this study since it adopts a functional-pragmatic approach. Therefore, we have eliminated *hayır* used in reported speech (such as *hayır dedim-I said no*), existential expressions *değil/yok* in both nominal and verbal sentences (such as *sevmiyor değilim-it is not the case that I don't love*, and *evde elma yok-there is no apple at home*) and *cık* as an interjection through about 2500 concordance lines extracted from the research corpus, Spoken Turkish Corpus (STC).

Finally, regarding three components of language proposed by Halliday (1985), ideational/propositional functions of the linguistic expressions in question are excluded from the study since non-propositional functions of PMs are central in the present study.

2. REVIEW OF LITERATURE

2.1. Introduction

This section is organized as follows: In Section 1.1, aspects of negation are presented in detail under the sub-sections: i) basic notions on negation, ii) descriptive and pragmatic approaches to negation in linguistics, iii) negation in Turkish. Section 1.2 contains an overview of pragmatic markers in general and presents the characteristics of pragmatic markers.

2.2. Aspects of Negation

2.2.1. Basic Notions on Negation

Two complex phenomena since human existence are also two intertwined notions which make human unique and learning beings: human language and negation. Since human language is complementarily tied up with the way we necessarily experience, reason, describe and affect the world around us, describing many aspects of language involves describing the human mind or mental processes like consciousness. Born with innate capacity for language, we must be able to conceptualize the world of phenomena for understanding the world surrounding us. Conceptualization requires making distinctions: between good-bad, man-woman, white-black, light-darkness and so on. Intermingled with consciousness which “appears to be a rhythm of affirmation and negation, a power of asserting and denying, of constituting and deleting”, language, indeed, resides “the perpetual polarity of negation and affirmation” or presence and absence. Think, for example, of the linguistic sign, it is “a presence based on absences, having meaning only because it distinguishes, contrasts and excludes” (Kurrick, 1979: 1).

Animal communication systems lack the concept of negation and its gainings such as “to deny, to contradict, to misrepresent, to lie, and to convey irony” which makes us fully human (Horn, 2010: 2). In the words of Burke (1969: 63), “to look for negative in nature would be as absurd as though you were to go out hunting for the square root of minus-one”; and s/he, in the same vein, touches upon the essential relationship between negation and language:

...Inventor of the negative: I am not wholly happy with the word “inventor”. For we could not properly say that man “invented” the negative unless we can also say that man is the inventor of the language itself. So far as sheerly empirical development is concerned, it might be more accurate to say that

language and negative invented man. In any case, we are here concerned with the fact that there are no negatives in nature, and that this indigenous addition to the universe is solely a product of human symbol system. (Burke, 1966: 9)

That is, negation is a universal tool peculiar to human symbol systems such as logic, language, mathematics and so on. In this regard, the role of negation in these human symbolic systems have aroused interest of many logicians, philosophers, psychologists and linguists for a considerable length of time.

Negation in logic is traditionally considered as an operator just reversing the truth-value of a proposition based on the strict rule of logic exemplified in (1).

$$\text{NOT}(\text{NOT-P}) = \text{P} \quad (1)$$

(If P is TRUE, then NOT-P is NOT TRUE)

This apparent simplicity of logical negation is valid for artificial languages but might not entirely be valid for negation in natural language since linguistic category of negation is in interaction with other linguistic units, which makes it complex. Unlike artificial languages, natural languages are asymmetrical, polysemous, multifunctional, and ambiguous in nature and has multitude of variation considering its relation with society. To illustrate this, consider:

(2)

- a) *Suçluyum*. "I am guilty"
- b) *Suçlu değilim*. "I am not guilty"
- c) *Suçsuzum*. "I am guiltless/innocent"
- d) *Suçsuz değilim*. "I am not guiltiness"

According to logical formula in (1), (2a) is equivalent to (2d); (2 b), in the same vein, is equivalent to (2c) from the viewpoint of simple propositional logic in which affirmation and negation are symmetric. Considering language system in which negation and affirmation are asymmetric, the expressions of (2 a, b) are not pragmatically equivalent to the expressions of (2 d, c) respectively. In other words, these expressions (2a, b) having scalar values can not be explained in terms of their truth values. Yet, more than just logic is required for interpreting these expressions such as pragmatics, semantics and cognitive linguistics (Givon, 1978; Tottie, 1991). In this sense, analysis of negation in natural language calls for considering all components and properties of natural language. Hence, there is a considerable difference

between the negative operator in logic and negation in natural language; yet, influential principles of negation in logic have been applied to the analysis of linguistic negation.

In regard to the philosophical perspectives on negation, the philosophers of language from Aristotle, Plato, Russell, Frege, Bergson, Jespersen, Wittgenstein, Strawson to Searle who have explicated negation in both logic and natural language bring the most important linguistic discoveries into view. First and foremost, Greek scientist Aristotle, who touches upon ambiguity of negation and distinction between contradiction (affirmative to negative) and contrariety (good vs bad), the very first introduces the pragmatic aspect of negation: presupposition by reviving “logic of terms” and the framework based on “mode of predication”. Establishing his detailed study on negation on the basis of Aristotle’s works *Categories*, *De Interpretatione*, *Prior Analytics*, and *Metaphysics*, Horn (2010: 1) indicates that Aristotle leads the way to a shift in the locus of negation study from the field of ontology to that of language and logic. Following Aristotle, the notion of presupposition and the theory of asymmetry in negation has become the central issue in the field of philosophy of language and has extended to linguistics and psychology. Considered as the father of modern presupposition, Frege introduces three different relations under the principle of presuppositions: i) sentences have presuppositions, ii) assertions involve presuppositions, iii) speaker make presuppositions, which contributes to the treatment of presupposition within generative semantics (Atlas, 1975; Levinson, 1983). As to the theory of asymmetry in negation, a large number of philosophers (Plato, Bacon, Kant, Hegel, Bergson, and Strawson) are strong supporters of the view that negative statements are less informative, less valuable and more complex than affirmative sentences. On the other hand, philosophers including Frege (1919), Wittgenstein (1922), Ayer (1952), and Geach (1962) are the opponents of moving the principle of asymmetry to the centre of study on negation. According to asymmetricalists, i) negation is logically, epistemologically and psychologically secondary compared to affirmation being prior, ii) negation is informationally worth less than affirmation, iii) negative sentence describes a fact about affirmative while affirmative sentence describes a fact about world, iv) negation is complex and subjective (Horn, 1989: 45-46). The principle of asymmetry has been also accepted in linguistics (Apostel (1972), Leech (1981), Ducrot (1972), and Givon (1978)), which to a certain extent makes contribution to the Markedness Theory described by Trubetzkoy (1931) and Jakobson (1932). In support of asymmetry in negation, psychologists (Just and Carpenter; 1971; Wason, 1965) also reveal that negative utterances are less preferable and less frequent in use and appear to be quite late in language acquisition since negative utterances requiring more specification and markedness take longer to process for human mind.

Other than the principle of asymmetry in negation, pragmatic nature of negation is presented in the works of Wittgenstein (1953, 1974), Searle (1969), Apostel (1972) and Givon

(1978). Supportive in the sense that negation signifies a speech or mental act of denying and rejecting a statement, Searle (1969) as a philosopher explained “acts of illocutionary denegation” and its problems, which adds a new pragmatic dimension to the study of negation.

Given the very brief account of negation having rich literature in a diverse disciplines ranging from logic, philosophy and psychology, the following section is devoted to full account of linguistic approaches to negation.

2.2.2. Approaches to Negation in Linguistics

Negation is linguistically considered as a grammatical category found in every language. Considering its systematic interaction with other linguistic categories and principles, negation is locus of linguistics; hence, negation should be considered as an event of language rather than simply grammatical category (Tura, 1981: i). Namely, satisfactory explication of negation in natural language ultimately requires a unified theory encompassing pragmatic, semantic and syntactic approaches together. Yet, much work has been carried out about different types of linguistic expressions of negation from various points of views such as syntactic (Jespersen, 1917; Zimmer, 1964; Klima, 1964; Lasnik, 1969; Frege, 1970; Chomsky, 1975; Lyons, 1977; Horn, 1978), semantic (Shanon, 1981; Fillmore, 1985; Pollock, 1989; Laka, 1990; Zanuttini, 1991; Progovac, 1994; Haegeman, 1995), and pragmatic (Labov, 1972; Givon, 1978, Leech, 1983; Horn, 1985; Tottie, 1991; Pagano, 1994; Hwang, 1992; Cheshire, 1998; Jordan, 1998; Onizan, 2005).

Considering descriptive approaches to negation in language including semantic and syntactic principles, multiple negation, typology of negation, constituent-sentence negation, scope of negation and restrictions on negation have been analyzed by a majority in attempt to thoroughly portray formal and semantic aspects of negation. Alongside descriptive approaches, little work on negation has also been carried out in the area of discourse and pragmatics which go beyond the structural analysis of isolated sentences and invented examples. In this sense, we look in detail at the studies on negation in two respects: descriptive approaches and functional-pragmatic approaches.

2.2.2.1. Descriptive Approaches to Negation

In very general terms, negation is described as a grammatical category negating the clause (e.g., I am not guilty) or sentence constituents like words (e.g., I am unhappy) or phrases (e.g., they arrived not long ago) by adding negative markers to affirmative sentences or constituents. While described in this straightforward way, negation is multifaceted

phenomenon showing complex interaction with many aspects of meaning and structure. Typological studies on negation have showed this complex nature of negation in world's languages. In attempt to find out basic negation constructions in languages, various aspects of negation such as evolution of negation, standart negation, clausal negation, negative morphemes, irregular negatives, its relation with word order and quantification, negative indefinite pronouns, and predicate negation have been discussed by the great majority of linguists (Jespersen, 1917; Klima, 1964; Dahl, 1978; Payne, 1985; Kahrel and van der Beng, 1994; Bernini and Ramat, 1996; Croft, 2001; Dryer, 2005; Haspelmath, 2005; Miestamo, 2005).

First and foremost, Jespersen is the best-known and much-cited forerunner of typological studies on negation. In his study *Negation in English and Other Languages*, he focuses on historical development of negation and describes a series of changes which leads to the renewal of the negative expressions called Jespersen Cycle by Dahl (1979:88):

The history of negative expressions in various languages make us witness the following curious fluctuation: the original negative adverb is first weakened, then found insufficient and therefore strengthened, generally through some additional word, and this in turn may be felt as the negative proper and may then in course of time be subject to the same development as the original word (Jespersen, 1917: 4).

Jespersen illustrates this fluctuation *move from preverbal to postverbal negative items* with the examples from Latin and French. The cycle is presented schematically in Table 2.1 for the most widely cited languages: Latin, French and English.

Table 2.1: Schematic representation of Jespersen's Cycle

	STAGE I	STAGE II	STAGE III	STAGE III^o
LATIN	ne dico NEG say.1 SG	Dico ne oenum say.1 SG NEG a- thing	Non dico NEG say.1 SG	
FRENCH	Je ne dis 1 SG NEG say	Je ne dis pas 1 SG NEG say NEG	Je dis pas 1 SG say NEG	
ENGLISH	Ic ne secge 1 SG NEG say	I ne seye not 1 SG NEG say NEG	I say not 1 SG say NEG	I don't say 1 SG NEG say

According to Jespersen Cycle, original preverbal negator in these three languages *ne* is firstly reinforced with an emphatic element *oenum* in Latin "one (thing)" which finally undergoes

bleaching *non* (< ne oenum), a generic noun *pas* “a step” and indefinite pronoun *not* “nothing” which finally undergo reanalysis as negation markers. When original preverbal element *ne* is lost, the postverbal reinforcement turns out to be single expression of negation. However, this move from preverbal to postverbal negative items prevails Latin and French except English involving the emergence of *do*-support (for detailed syntactic analysis of *do*-insertion, see Klima, 1964; Pollock, 1989; Laka, 1990; Haegeman, 1995; Zanuttini, 1997).

Besides Latin, French and English, Jespersen Cycle has been observed extensively in languages such as Dutch, German, Welsh, Italian, Greek, Hungarian, Arabic, Berber and Coptic and partially in the languages of Afrikaans (Willis, Lucas and Breitbarth, 2013: 10). Yet, it is still arguable whether Jespersen Cycle can greatly occur in the languages which apply to suffix and constituent for expressing negation.

The emergence of the Turkish negative marker *-mA*, for example, has been the question of debate among many scholars (Bang, 1923; Ramstedt, 1924; Menges, 1975). According to Bang (1923) who has examined Mongolic elements in Turkic languages, the negative marker *-mA* is originally an independent negative verb due to the fact that it is unstressable. Following Bang, Ramstedt (1924) asserts that the negative verb *-e* in Tungusic is attached to the verbal nouns which are derived from verbs (*bol-* “olmak”) by the addition of verbal noun suffix *-m* (*bolum* “olma”) accounts for the emergence of negative marker *-mA* in Turkish as exemplified in (3). Menges (1975: 114) also centers on the negative verb *-e* in Tungusic and Altaic languages like Ramstedt, but asserts that this negative verb *-e* is attached to the verbal nouns derived by the addition of *-me* instead of *-m* as a verbal noun suffix as exemplified in (4).

(3)

Merging process

Bol-(I)m-e/a-dI-m (bolumedi) >(B)ol-ma-dı > olmadı
be-VN-NEG.VB-P.COP be-NEG-P.COP

(4)

Contraction process

Kel-me-e/a-dI-m (kelme'etim) > (k)el-me-dI-m (kelme'tim) > gelmedim
come-VN-NEG.VB-P.COP-1SG come-NEG.COP-1SG
“I didn't come”

Proponent of Jespersen Cycle and Menges's hypothesis, Tekin (1989), in contrary, affirms that this contraction process proposed by Ramstedt can not be accepted on the grounds that this contraction process can not account of the fact that *-mA* is an unstressed suffix. Moreover, Menges's merging process has been approved in the languages of Altaic. Yet, it is still

questionable that Jespersen Cycle accounts for the negative marker –mA in Turkish due to insufficient data.

In passing to synchronic dimension of language, theoretical framework for structural analysis of negation has traced back to Klima's (1964) classic study on negation in English. Focusing on the status of negation and other negative elements in sentences, Klima (1964:270) has proposed diagnostic tests for distinguishing negative sentences from non-negative sentences containing negative element. According to Klima, negative clauses permit i) *neutral tags without not* ii) a negative appositive tag *not even*, iii) *and...either*. For example, the sentence *my dog didn't bark* allowing these three forms is accepted as a negative sentence while the sentence *she is unhappy* does not count as a sentential negation but constituent negation. Furthermore, Klima discusses strong-weak distinction of negative sentences while tackling the sentences like *scarcely anybody accepts suggestions* passing the tests of *not even*, *and...either* and *neutral tags*. According to him, this sentence is an instance of weak negative sentences, namely instance of constituent negation, not allowing *neither* clause, on the other hand, strong negative sentences also allows *neither* clause continuation besides *not even*, *and...either*, and *neutral tags*. Klima's diagnostic tests have been widely discussed in literature and proposed for other languages by the addition of new forms for diagnostic tests (Kraak, 1966; Jackendoff, 1972; McCawley, 1988; de Haan, 1997). Moreover, his distinction between weak and strong negative sentences in conjunction with diagnostic tests leads the studies on negation in the framework of generative grammar (Pollock, 1989; Ouhalla, 1991; Laka, 1990; Zanuttini, 1991, 1997; Haegeman, 1995).

Following Klima, Pollock (1989) who has inspired in part by the Chomsky's Principles and Parameters model (1976) has presented the influential hypothesis Split or Exploded IP in which internal structure of IP is analyzed on the grounds that all inflection properties such as agreement and tense are augmented by intervening NEG head. In the wake of Pollock, Ouhalla (1991), Laka (1990), Zanuttini (1991, 1997), and Haegeman (1995) have also collaborated on the development of the NEG criterion within the generative grammar. In this regard, it is unanimously accepted that negation is represented as the Neg⁰ head of the functional category NegP. In consideration of NEG criterion within generative grammar framework, various aspects of negation such as negative polarity and concord (Progovac, 1994; Israel 1996; Ladusaw, 1992, 1996), double negation, diachronic processes of negative particles have been reanalyzed. Considering Laka and Zanuttini's syntactic remarks on negation, Ladusaw (1996) has alternatively revived around the interplay between formal semantic and syntactic properties of negation, polarity, and concord. According to Ladusaw, one of the most fundamental problems in the study of negation is interpretation of multiple negation and negative polarity resulting in negative concord. Supportive in the view that there are configurational constraints on the

distribution of negative features in a clause, he classifies negative concord into two: negative strict concord and non-strict negative concord. These aspects of negation which are open to discuss in the current literature due to their complexity and their systematic interaction with the other linguistic phenomena have insightfully been analyzed in a wide range of languages within the crosslinguistic perspective as Horn (2001: xxv) listed: classical Armenian (Klein, 1997), Catalan (Vallduvf, 1994), Chinese (Lin, 1996), Dutch (van der Wouden, 1996), French (Muller, 1991), Greek (Giannakidou, 1997), Hiberno-English (Duffield, 1993), Hindi (Lahiri, 1998), Hungarian (Toth, 1999), Italian (Tovena, 1998), Korean (Lee, 1996), Japanese (Aoyagi and Ishii, 1994; Kawashima and Kitahara, 1992; Kato, 1994; Kuno, 1995), Moroccan Arabic (Benmamoun, 1997), Serbo-Croatian (Progovac, 1994), and South Asian languages (Bhatia, 1995). In fact, scope of negation and focus factor in negation as well as other aspects of negation noted above are the fruitful area of research within a variety of syntactic and semantic framework (Yoshimura, 1992, 1994, 1999; Mufwene, 1993; van der Wouden and Zwarts, 1993; Dowty, 1994; Yoshimoto, 1995; Yeh, 1995; Hajicova, 1996; van der Auwera, 1996; Israel, 1996; van der Wouden 1996; Haspelmath, 1997; de Haan, 1997; Büring, 1997; Rohrbaugh, 1997; Stroik, 1997; Przepiorkowski, 1999; Przepiorkowski and Kupsc, 1999; Giannakidou, 2000; Herburger, 2000; Payne and Chisarik, 2000).

In the light of typological studies on negation, it is agreed that every language has at least a grammaticalized means to express negation. In attempt to explicate basic clausal constructions in all languages from cross-linguistic perspective, many linguists extensively focus on clausal negation in declarative sentences rather than imperative or copular sentences (Dahl, 1979; Payne, 1985; Miestamo, 2005). Klima's tests for sentential negation also provide a basis of further discussions on classification of negation based on such distinctions: Sentential vs constituent negation, morphological vs syntactic negation and lexical vs affixal negation. In this regard, Payne (1985: 198) introduces an umbrella term "standart negation" which specifies domain of the study. Standart negation is a morphosyntactic construction characterized as "that type of negation that can apply to the most minimal and basic sentences". For instance, English expresses standart negation with the marker -not placed after the auxiliary verb while Turkish expresses it with the marker -mA suffixed to the verb. Seeing that declarative sentence is the locus of standart negation, imperative, existentials, nonverbal clauses and copular sentences are accordingly the grammatical environments for non-standart negative constructions, namely "nonstandart negation" (Dahl, 2010). Furthermore, Payne (1985: 198-199) notes that sentences with standart negation which generally pass Klima's tests do not equate with sentential negation in which whole proposition is negated. Separate from standart negation, sentential negation considered as a syntactico-semantic construction can be expressed by different

constructions including standart negation constructions. Consider, for example, the sentences (5-7) taken from Miestamo (2005:4):

You saw nobody (either/not even in the forest/ did you?) (5)

Scarcely anybody accept suggestions (either/ not even writers/ do people?) (6)

My dog didn't bark (either/ not even in the forest/ did he?) (7)

Although all these examples pass Klima's tests for sentential negation, only the example (7) is standart negation construction. On the other hand, in (5) and (6) negation is expressed by a negative quantifier *nobody* and negative adverb *scarcely* respectively.

While cross-linguistically observing clausal negation, linguists, hence, focus on structural status of negative markers. According to Ladusaw (1996: 326), other problematic issues in the study of negation are syntactical status of negative markers, namely "licensor question" and "characterization problem" apart from negative concord and negation of imperative clauses. In a broad sense, negative marker can be i) non-inflecting element, (clitic, particle or affix), or ii) inflecting element (inflected verb). For example, negation marker in Julhoan language is particle while it is affix in Shipibo-Konibo language as illustrated in the examples (8-9) (Miestamo, 2005: 5-6).

<p>mí !hún n!hai 1SG kill lion 'I kill the lion.'</p>	<p>mí *óá !hún n!hai 1SG NEG kill lion 'I do not kill the lion.'</p>	(8)
(Julhoan)		

<p>rono-ra kako-nko ka-ke Rono.ABS-EVD Caco-ALL go-CMPL 'Rono went to Caco.'</p>	<p>rono-ra kako-nko ka-yama-ke Rono.ABS-EVD Caco-ALL go-NEG-CMPL 'Rono did not go to Caco.'</p>	(9)
(Shipibo-Konibo)		

In respect to systematize much of the cross-linguistic variation in negation, the linguists attempt to classify negative constructions into different types. First, Dahl (1979: 81) proposes a typology of negation based on twofold distinction: morphological and syntactical negation in the pursuit of examining samples of 240 languages. Furthermore, he classifies morphological negation into five: prefixal, suffixal, circumfixal, prosodic and reduplicative negation on the basis of structural status of negation marker. In regard to negation markers, Payne (1985) also classifies negative markers into four categories: affixal negatives, negative verbs, negative particles and negative nouns. Besides, Dryer (2005) observes a different kind of negative

marker less frequent in world's languages, namely discontinuous negative marker. Apart from this basic twofold classification proposed by Dahl, by observing sample of 297 languages, a different kind of classification on the grounds of the distinction between asymmetric and symmetric negation is proposed by Miestamo (2005) who draws the attention structural differences between affirmative and negative sentences. Even though terminology proposed by several linguists varies to a certain extent, classification of negation constructions ultimately can be grouped into four: morphological (affixal) negation, negative particles, negative verbs (negative auxiliary and higher negative verbs) and negative nouns (Dahl, 2010:12).

Apart from syntactic and semantic analysis of negation, studies on functions of negation have been founded within generative semantic perspective (Jackendoff, 1969, 1972; Atlas, 1975; McCawley, 1981; Carston, 1985; Kempson, 1975). Fregeian foundation *presupposition* gives way to explicate the functions of negation in concocted contexts and isolated sentences paying no attention to naturally occurring contexts and discourse. Regarding the standard truth value reversal criterion, early studies of Jackendoff (1969, 1972), Atlas (1974, 1975, 1977), McCawley (1972, 1978), all of whom have reduced all negation aspects to sentential operator or standard truth-functional operator have discussed presupposition encoded in language semantically and semantic contradictions, namely P-cancelling negation (preposition cancelling), in natural language negation. In this regard, these studies have been highly influenced by philosophical problems such as reference and logical inference. For example, the very well-known discussed example given in (10) has been considered as semantic contradiction according to semantic presuppositionalists.

(10)

- a) The king of France is not bold.
- a'') There is no king of France.

Within cognitive pragmatic perspective (Grice, 1967; Sperber and Wilson, 1986), as suggested by Givon (1978) and (Ota, 1980), the sentence *The king of France isn't bald* represents two interpretations: i) predicating non-baldness of an existing king of France which is definitely unmarked, ii) cancelling the presupposition of an existing king of France which is rather marked. Accordingly, Givon's implicit (i) and explicit negation (ii) dichotomy subsequently leads the discussions about P-preserving (presupposition preserving) and P-cancelling (presupposition cancelling) dichotomy. On the other side, the pioneers of propositional semantics (Atlas and Levinson, 1981; McCawley, 1981) have revised the earlier studies on propositional negation. Atlas and Levinson (1981) switching from univocal to bidirectional theory of negation acknowledge the fact that all negative interpretations are not created equal.

According to them, negation in language is considered as external and widescope; by contrast, “the usually preferred interpretation as a choice/narrow scope/predicate/internal negation is pragmatically induced” (Atlas and Levinson, 1981: 32). Considering P-preserving and P-cancelling dichotomy, Kempson (1975: 95-100) discusses the imperfections of propositional logic for explicating “descriptive negation” and the problematic denial. In contrast, McCawley further develops a non-truth functional approach to negation in respect to give exchange for the sentence (10) which is, for him, an instance of proposition containing false semantic presupposition. Accordingly, non-truth functional approach by dint of the rules of inference in propositional logic can account for such cases where a proposition and its negation may be both true or both false (McCawley, 1981: 67-69). Following McCawley on the grounds of non-truth functional approach to negation, Horn (1985), by contrast, adopts pragmatic approach in overt support for presupposition-free semantics, which leads him into double bind. However, he makes a highly influential distinction: descriptive and metalinguistic negation prefigured in Ducrot (1971) in consideration of P-preserving and P-cancelling dichotomy discussed earlier, which paves the way for a new dimension to the controversy about negation in the current literature (Burton-Roberts, 1989; Foolen, 1991; van der Sandt 1993; McCawley, 1991; Carston, 1996; Chapman, 1996; Yoshimura, 1998; Burton-Roberts, 1997, 1999; Carston, 1998, 1999; Geurts, 1997, 1998; Seuren, 1990, 2000; Biq, 1989; Yeh 1995). According to Horn; descriptive negation which is unmarked represents a truth-functional operator placed in the category of P-preserving negation; on the other hand, metalinguistic negation which is used to register an objection toward “a previous utterance on any grounds whatever” (1989: 363): i) presupposition, ii) scalar implicature, iii) phonetic realization, iv) morphology, v) register or style, vi) focus or connotation and even Gricean maxims represents marked non-truth-functional operator. For example, consider:

(11)

- a) The king of France is not bold.
- b) The queen of England is not bald.
- c) Some men aren't chauvinists – all men are chauvinists.

(11a) and (11c) are instances of metalinguistic negation in whose targets are presupposition and scalar implicature respectively; on the other hand, (11b) is an instance of descriptive negation. Since Horn's dichotomy places on the verge of both pragmatics and semantics, the notion metalinguistic negation is considerably examined from the different perspectives such as discourse-pragmatic perspectives discussed in 2.1.2.1.

So far, studies on negation are presented regarding interpenetration of morphology, syntax, and semantic under the heading of descriptive approaches to negation. In turning now

to pragmatic perspectives including discourse-pragmatic and functional-pragmatic approaches to negation, the focus of attention is on pragmatic and discourse functions of negation.

2.2.2.2. Pragmatic Approaches to Negation

Much work has been done on syntactic and semantic properties of negation in the literature of language typology and synchronic-diachronic linguistics, yet little work has been carried out in the area of pragmatics and discourse. Even though studies on negation, with a few exceptions, has ineptly ruled out context-dependent interpretation, discourse, and language use, pragmatic nature of negation is placed beforehand considering the philosophical studies on presupposition, contradiction, counterfactuality, scalar implicature, and entailment. Yet, pragmatic nature of negation incorporating the aspects mentioned above has a semantic orientation in which typically isolated sentences have been analyzed.

Originally considered as simple logical truth-functional operator having property of truth-falsity assignment, negation underlying this truth-functionality aspect has subsequently been identified as a propositional attitude, a presupposition denial case and a speech act owing to the symmetry-asymmetry debate as noted earlier from Aristotle until today (Bergson, 1911; Wood, 1933; Wittgenstein, 1953; Ackrill, 1963; Wason, 1965; Searle, 1969; Just and Carpenter, 1971; Givon, 1978; Atlas and Levinson, 1981; Leech, 1983). Reviving unanimously the presuppositional nature of negation established discursively with previous assumptions and expectations, early studies of negation have been representative of the view that every negation presupposes a corresponding affirmative. Besides, many scholars have attempted to identify the prototypical use of negation on the grounds of contextual factors in theory. According to Jespersen (1917), Strawson (1952) and Wason (1971), negation is chiefly used to deny a corresponding affirmative proposition already in discourse as a supposition or acting as a background information. Alternatively, the core use of negation has also been identified as a denial of expectation and presupposition (Wason, 1965; Hwang, 1992; Pagano, 1994; Jordan, 1998; Werth, 1999).

Furthermore, negation on its own has been treated as a speech act or mental act of denial or rejection in the works of Wittgenstein (1922), Searle (1969), Apostel (1972) and Givon (1978), all of whom have been significant supporters of the asymmetrical principle between negation and affirmation. Thus, they have defined negation compulsorily touching upon affirmation. For example, Wittgenstein (1922) and Givon (1978) have asserted that negative propositions are typically less informative than positive propositions supportive in the sense that affirmation normatively introduces a new proposition into discourse; on the other hand, negation is compulsorily based on previous proposition implied or mentioned in discourse.

Assertive in the sense that “the universe can be given a complete but not pragmatically useful description without using negation”, Apostel (1972: 209), however, reframes the asymmetrical principle regarding the relation of assertions to speaker denials rather than the relation of positive to negative statements.

In view of historical roots of speech act theory, Apostel, in fact, gives this account following Frege-Wittgenstein philosophical discussions on ‘assertoric force’ integral to sense expressing thought or inner acts of mind. Irrespective of Frege and Wittgenstein, Austin (1962) develops his ideas about force and meaning classifying different kinds of speech acts: commands, wishes, promises, verdicts, warnings, expression of intentions besides assertions or statements having distinctive kind of illocutionary force into constatives and performatives. For Austin (1962: 92) who regards language as an action, saying something is to perform i) a phonetic act (uttering certain noises), ii) a phatic act (uttering certain words in a certain grammatical construction, iii) rhetic act (using words with a certain meaning). Following Austin, Searle (1969) systematizes Austin’s ideas in his theory of speech act underlying the view that speech is performing illocutionary acts anchored in a rule governed form of behaviour. According to speech act theory, speech acts, thus, comprises illocutionary act and propositional act.

Turning to speech act approaches to negation, for Searle, both illocutionary act and propositional act can be negated; thus, negation functions as a denial of the truth of a proposition and a challenger of the illocutionary force. Within early speech act theoretic perspective, most research has demonstrated that negation functions as a denial and focused on the classifications of types of denials in a brief exchange rather than in a discourse. However, there has been some research on types of negation as a speech act in naturally occurring data even though they do not elaborate what negation does in discourse (Givon, 1978; Tottie, 1982). Supportive in the sense that linguistic meaning does not exist independently of speaker and hearer, Givon (1978, 1979, 1984), for instance, notes that negation has a cognitive basis. On the basis of cognitive and pragmatic attempts to negation, Givon’s model of negation provides systematic linguistic framework for cognitive and ontological problems of negation. However, it does not give full account about cognitive properties of negation in discourse even though it deals with negation as a discourse phenomenon. In contrast, Givon primarily focus on classification of types of denials on the basis of asymmetrical relations of affirmatives and negatives: i) denial of previous assumption/expectation, ii) denial of cultural knowledge.

In addition to Givon, Tottie (1981, 1982, 1983) also focuses on types of negation in naturally occurring data irrespective of identifying discourse functions of negation in-depth. In her quantitative study on variation of negation types, she points out that repetitions, denials, rejections, questions and mental verbs have greater frequency in speech compared to written

discourse. Classifying negation into i) synthetic and ii) analytic, she also points out that synthetic negation (no negation) is preferred in literary narrative due to strong emphatic force, which makes it more integrated; on the other hand, analytic negation (not negation) is colloquial and fragmented. In her corpus-based study, Tottie (1991), by contrast, provides functional classification of negative expressions as illustrated in Figure 2.1 following Bloom's (1970) three-way distinction: denials, rejections, and nonexistents.

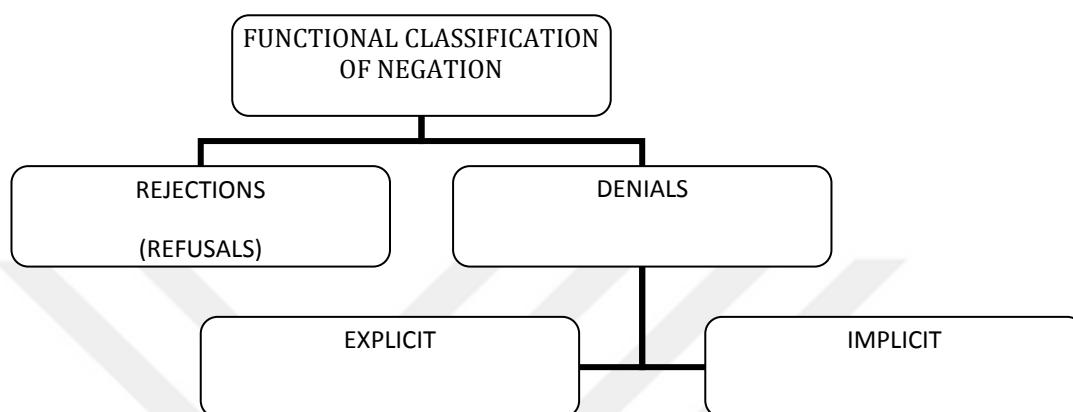


Figure 2.1. Tottie's Functional Classification of Negatives (Tottie, 1991:)

According to Tottie (1982, 1991), negatives can be used to reject an illocution (rejections) or to deny a proposition explicitly asserted or presupposed. Within her class of denials, more pragmatic terms *implicit* and *explicit* stand for Bloom's nonexistents. For her, implicit denial represents denial of "something which has not been explicitly asserted"; whereas, explicit denial represents denial of something has been explicitly uttered. For instance, consider:

a) It is raining out. (12)

b) It isn't raining out. (13)

A: John's wife is a teacher
 B: No, she is a doctor. (explicit denial)
 B': John isn't even married. (implicit denial) (14)

A: Come and play ball with me
 B: No. I don't want to.

While (14) is an instance of rejection, (12a) is an instance of denial. On the other hand, in (13), B denies A's claim explicitly while B' denies A's presupposed proposition *John is married* which is

an instance of implicit denial. Her quantitative analysis of negatives in conversational English within corpus data as summarized in Figure 2.2 adapted from Tottie (1991:35) demonstrates that implicit denials have higher frequency than both explicit denials and rejections. Even though Tottie's study is highly influential on the grounds of variations of negation types in written and spoken discourse, like other studies mentioned it does not fully explain what negation does in discourse.

Denials	Impl.	286	67	. 81	83
	Expl.	63	14		
Rejection		7	2		
Other*		71	17		
Total		427	100		

*Includes negative imperatives and interrogatives.

Figure 2.2. Frequency distribution of types of negatives in Tottie's conversational database.

The speech-act theoretic perspective and cognitive-pragmatic theories lead the way to more function-based investigation of negation regarding communicative actions in discourse. In this regard, now we will look in detail at discourse-pragmatic approach to negation present in the works of Labov (1972), Leech, (1983), Givon (1993), Pagano (1994), Hwang (1992), Cheshire (1998), Jordan (1998), Onizan, (2005).

First, Labov, father of sociolinguistics, regards language as a social action and develops his variationist approach (1966) which provides methods of observing linguistic variation using non-linguistic data and methods of gathering naturally occurring data. In his earlier studies, he focuses on phonological and grammatical variables including negation in non-standard dialects (Black English); and afterwards, he works on organization of speech events in discourse especially narrative discourse on the basis of conversational analysis. Turning to the essence of negation in discourse, Labov (1972) regards negation as a multifaceted evaluative device in narrative discourse since negation making meaning based on differences or contrast to expectations indeed forms a narrative discourse.

Apart from Labov, Leech (1983) also attempts to identify functions of negation in discourse. Explaining asymmetrical principle of negation (Wason, 1965; Givon, 1978) through Grice's (1975) conversational maxims and the principle of implicature, Leech focuses on more cognitive-pragmatic-based analysis of negation in discourse and proposes expressivity principle and negative uninformativeness principle. According to Leech, preference of marked negative utterances such as *our cat is not male* over unmarked affirmative utterances such as *our cat is*

female is a kind of violation of Gricean maxim of manner due to the fact that negative utterances are less likely informative (1983:101).

In addition to Labov and Leech, Givon (1978, 1979) previously advances the view that explicating functions of negation in detail requires enriched context and actual data. As mentioned before, Givon, nevertheless, does not conduct such an elaborate research providing full account of what negation functions in language or discourse in his earlier studies. However, Givon (1993, 2005) holds a more discourse-based approach of negation. On the basis of markedness within functional-grammar perspective, he focuses on cognitive effect arisen from the connectedness between a communicative action and a marked context such as negative context. While drawing attention to the distinction between logical presupposition and discourse presupposition, he notes that the aspect of negation in the context of discourse requires shared affirmative presupposition. For example, consider the following dialogue:

(15)

A: What's new?

B: My wife isn't pregnant.

A: Gee, was she supposed to be?

According to Givon (2001:370), this dialogue is pragmatically infelicitous due to the absence of shared affirmative presupposition; hence, the denial of B does not make any sense to A. Givon also emphasizes dialogic character of the aspect of negation. According to him, negation is used to maintain shift of speakers' perspective in the case of evaluative conflict and epistemic disagreement. This shift of perspective requires a discursive framework embracing textuality, coherence, discourse genre, indexicality; hence, negation indeed is used to maintain discursive framework. In his quantitative analysis of negative clauses in academic and fictional discourse, he demonstrates that negative clauses have higher frequency in fiction due to their dialogic character, which shows the evidence of his argument.

In the same vein, Hwang (1992) also focuses on functions of negation in narrative discourse noting that negation in narratives is used to update text knowledge at micro level by stressing the violation of cultural expectation or textual expectation based on previous narrative events. In addition to micro level, Hwang suggests that the use of negation also functions at macro level considering turning points and plot changes in narratives achieved by negative constructions which are of particular concern to macrostructure.

Following Givon (1993), many linguists approach negation from Halliday's systemic functional perspective in which language is regarded as a conventionalized coding system organized as sets of choices –as a *social semiotic*– and argue that use of negation does more than denying or modifying previously existing information (Pagano, 1994; Werth, 1995, 1999;

Jordan, 1998). Considering negation as a propositional modality, Halliday argues semantic domains of negation having different levels within complex system of meaning. According to him, negation is an organizational device in discourse used in the expression of epistemic stance of speakers/writers. Following Halliday, Werth (1995) proposes text-world theory being grounded on the view of negation as a propositional modality. According to this theory, negation is a dynamic evaluation device in discourse rather than a static semantic notion. Accordingly, Werth defines negation around the cognitive aspects of projected world *-sub-world-* as a foregrounding device in discourse used for introducing new information or ideas to deny it as well as rechanneling or modifying information previously introduced in the text world.

This view is also reflected in the works of Pagano (1994) and Jordan (1998), both deal with negation from the perspective of Hallidayan functionalism. Pagano (1994) touches upon the reasons why negative expressions are chosen in discourse: i) denials of background information, ii) denials of text-processed information, iii) unfulfilled expectation, and iv) contrasts. Alongside the well-known four reasons, his study in which functions of implicit negatives are explored reveals that negation provides communicative utility between writers/speakers and their interlocutors. As to the study of Jordan (1998), he argues against the view that negative statements are pragmatically less favored and less informative than positive counterparts. His deep analysis of the ideational, interpersonal, contextual functions of negative expressions shows that in some contexts negatives are more expressive compared to positive counterparts. According to Jordan, only negatives, that is, can effectively communicate expressive or positive meanings in some contexts. For example, when we consider an advertising copy like this “No strenuous dieting. No pills. No nervousness. No frantic exercises”, we can recognize that positive meaning aimed at this advertisement is achieved by means of negatives (Jordan, 1998: 919).

In pursuing of Halliday’s functional grammar leading more context-based studies on negation, spoken data has gained importance in the discourse-pragmatic studies dealing with interactional, textual and interpersonal power of negation. First and foremost, Cheshire (1998) focuses on negation from the interactional perspective and examines *never* and other temporal quantifiers in adolescents’ speech recorded by herself. Within the principles of communication and politeness, Cheshire (1999: 44) touches on the function of negation as an involvement strategy and identifies the cases when the speakers use *never* explaining that “...utterances containing *never* often have an interactional role that appears to reflect the function of *never* as an involvement strategy: speaker use *never* when they wish to take an extended turn, when they wish to show their interest in the contributions made by the interlocutor, or when they

wish to attend to their interlocutor's positive face in potential face-threatening events such as arguments".

In Cheshire's study, it is stressed that "negation generally, whether expressed by *not* or by *never*, has an interactional role in ensuring the coherence of the emerging discourse" (1999: 38). According to Cheshire evaluating Tottie's corpus-based study on negation, negation as an interpersonal, interactional involvement strategy and as a co-operative effort in discourse account for frequent use of negation in spoken discourse compared to written discourse.

On the basis of authentic spoken data, Jefferson (2002), apart from Cheshire, carries out a cultural study on the use of particle *no* as response to negatively framed utterances by British and American speakers through the principles of Conversation Analysis. This study demonstrates that particle *no* functions differently in these two cultures. British English speakers use this particle *no* not only as an affiliation token but as an acknowledgement token; whereas, American English speakers use it selectively as an affiliation token. To put it another way, Americans prefers positive token such as "uh-uh" and "I see" for acknowledgement of a negatively framed utterance as shown in the dialogue (16) between patient and doctor; on the other hand, British speakers use negative tokens as a continuer or a way of giving support, agreement, and sympathy as shown in (17).

(16)

pt Ive got a date coming in a half hour and I (sob)
dr. I see
pt I cant go through with it I cant go through with the evening I cant (sniffle)
dr uh huh3
pt you talk I don't want to talk
dr uh huh
pt (laugh sob) It sounds like a real professional uh huh uh huh uh huh sniffle
(Jefferson, 2002: 1352)

(17)

((Dick and his brother-in-law did some complicated auto repair work, about which EJ is asking technical questions and getting such answers as "Ya:h something like that."))

1 EJ : You're awfully vague were you full of bee:r?
2 Dick: .t No:;
3 EJ : #Hm.
(Jefferson, 2002: 1383)

Negation as an acknowledgement token is also examined in other languages apart from English such as Dutch, Italian, Swedish, and Finland-Swedish (Müller, 1996; Lindström, 1997; Green-Vanttinen, 2001). This view of negation as an acknowledgement token leads a convenient introduction to the analysis of negation as a discourse marker.

In his article *No as a Discourse Marker*, Russell Lee-Goldman (2011), for instance, investigates the particle *no* from the Conversational Analysis principle and illustrates that *no* functions as an acknowledgement token. Besides, *no* also functions as i) a marker of topic shift and as ii) a means to manage turn-taking conflicts. Alongside Russell Lee-Goldman, the view of negation as a discourse marker is also reflected in works of Schegloff (2001), Tao (2003), Fischer (2000) and Ford et al. (2004).

So far, we look over the discourse-pragmatic approach to negation revolving particularly around English language. Within discourse-pragmatic perspective, many languages such as Japanese, Arabic and Mandarin Chinese are also widely examined through the support of naturally occurring data as well as English. In regard to studies on negation in Japanese, McGloin (1986) and Yamada (2003) who examine written and oral narrative discourse, for instance, should be mentioned. Through the analysis of pragmatic and discourse functions of negation, McGloin (1986:122), on the one hand, suggests that “negatives are highly evaluative and link directly to the speaker’s value judgement or interpretation of the events”; on the other hand, Yamada (2003) points out multifunctional nature of negation regarding different levels of the narrative discourse such as story line, moral, evaluation, involvement and schema. According to Yamada, the most important function of negation in narrative discourse is to mark turning point in addition to basic function of contrast and evaluation as suggested by McGloin (1986).

Aside from Japanese, negative markers in Mandarin Chinese such as *meiyou* (not) and *bushi* (no) are also widely studied within discourse-pragmatic perspective (Yu, 2004; Hsu, 2005; Wang et al. 2007; Wang, 2008; Chiu, 2012; Ran, 2013). These influential discourse-pragmatic studies allow a deeper understanding of how these negative markers function in real-life conversation. Investigating functions of negative marker *meiyou* at two levels of spoken discourse: local and global within perspective of Conversation Analysis, Yu (2004), for example, identifies six functions of *meiyou* including negation, mitigation, evasion, revision, turn-taking, and topic-shift. As Yu suggests, this study shows that *meiyou* has various discourse functions in which negation is implicit and subjective. Following Yu, Wang (2008), in the same spirit, examines the negative markers *bushi* and *meiyou* in Mandarin Chinese conversation within the perspective of Hallidayan Functionalism. According to this study, these negative markers being identified as a discourse marker have extra linguistic functions beyond negation. For example, both *meiyou* and *bushi* are used for i) providing information and ii) correction/clarification at interactional level; on the other hand, *meiyou* has several functions besides these such as evasion and response marker of praise and gratitude. Moreover, he provides cognitive-pragmatic and socio-pragmatic explanation for these markers in the light of Relevance Theory and Brown-Levinson’s Politeness Principle. According to Wang (2008: 702), *meiyou* and *bushi* as a discourse marker accompany “coherence breaks” and “play the role of reminding addressee of

the upcoming non-agreement’; moreover, they can be seen as a politeness device or evaluation mitigator within the politeness principle.

Following this, Chiu (2012) and Ran (2013) should also be mentioned. In his study *Meiyou-/Bushi ('No-') Prefaced Turns in Talk Show Interaction*, Chiu (2012) investigates interactional actions in one entertainment talk show constructed by meiyou/bushi within the conversation-analytic perspective based on Sacks’s sequence organization. Through meticulous analysis of negator-prefaced turns, Chiu demonstrates that *meiyou* frequently used by participants has several functions in second and post second sequential turns in conversation such as resuming-seriousness, repairing, self-ratifying, floor-retrieving, detailing, negation, and topic-proffering while *bushi* is used to preface participants’ justifying turns against host’s follow-up challenges. As to Ran (2012), who examines negative expression *bushi+(S)+V+(NP)* in Mandarin Chinese from the speech act-theoretic perspective identifies this expression as a metapragmatic construction helping to manage interpersonal relationship in interaction, namely as a rapport-oriented mitigating device.

In addition to Japanese and Mandarin Chinese, Arabic is one of the recently studied languages considering the discourse-pragmatic approach to negation. In her influential study, Onizan (2005) investigates pragmatic and discourse functions of negative expressions in Arabic literary discourse and identifies similar functions of negation in discourse specified in the current literature: i) marker of turning points in the plot and high tension points, ii) defeat of expectation, iii) providing explanation, conclusion and justification, iv) correction/clarification, and v) depiction.

So far, a detailed presentation of studies on negation considering both descriptive and discourse pragmatic perspectives is given. In the following section, studies on negation in Turkish are discussed to provide general background to the present study.

2.2.3. Negation in Turkish

Widely considered as a universal grammatical category, negation is found in all languages, but expressed by different syntactic or semantic realizations. Concerning the typology studies on negation, linguistic realization of negation, in a broad sense, can be grouped into several categories: standart negation, sentential negation, clausal negation, morphological negation including prefixal, suffixal, circumfixal, prosodic, reduplicative ones, and syntactic negation including particle, auxiliary and change in word order types. From the syntactic perspectives, negation or all negative sentences in all languages are analyzed in terms of an abstract negative element added to affirmative sentence, which is called standart negation. Namely, standart negation can be summarized on the basis of analysis within Generative

Grammar. From the semantic and partly pragmatic perspectives, analyses on negation, on the other hand, focus on semantic opposition of an affirmation and truth value of semantic compositionality. Regarding both these syntactic and semantic perspectives, there has rich literature about the syntactic distributions, selectional restrictions and interpretation conditions of negation markers in Turkish as in other languages (Tura, 1981; Erguvanlı, 1986; Özmen, 1997; Korkmaz, 2003; Emeksiz, 2006). According to discourse-pragmatic approach, negation is, in contrast, regarded as a universal phenomenon in language production circumducting the notion of affirmation and negation rather than simply a universal grammatical category, an abstract negative element added to affirmative structures as a part of particular formulation or semantic opposition of truth-value within semantic and pragmatic compositionality. However, regarding discourse-pragmatic perspectives, no systematic literature on pragmatic considerations about negative markers' roles within interpersonal relations, non-syntactic functions of negation markers, their idiosyncratic features and their extra linguistic functions beyond negation in spoken discourse can be found in Turkish. Revolving around these two basic perspectives: syntactic-semantic-partly pragmatic, namely structuralist perspective and discourse-pragmatic, namely functionalist perspective, the notion of negation in Turkish, in this part, is briefly reviwed considering how it is expressed or realized in Turkish and how it is examined by Turkish linguists and scholars.

There is a general consensus on the fact that negativeness or negation as a grammatical category cannot be explained without reference to affirmativeness or affirmation. Hence, negation, in general, is considered as the denial of either an affirmative proposition or some part of it. Linguistic realizations of such a denial (of affirmativeness) in Turkish written discourse can be exemplified as below:

(18)

- Saat gece yarısı üç. a) Devrim eve gelmiş değildi. b) Annesi Devrim'in eve hala gelmemiş olduğunu farketti. c) "Uyuyakalmışım, hiç aramamış da" diye geçirdi içinden annesi. d) Perdeyi araladı, sokak sessiz sedasız ve karanlıktı. e) Uyuyakalmadan önce konuşmuşlardı oysaki:
- Naapıyorsun canım, buluştunuz mu Selim ile?
f) - Yok anne henüz değil. Köprüyü kapatmışlar. Gecikecekmiş Selim. Babam evde mi?
g) - Hayır. İşyerinde bir sorun çıkmış, gelmeyecemiş bugün. h) Ama endişelenecek bir şey yokmuş.
i) - Peki anne, geç gelirim bende. Bekleme yat sen. Endişelenmeye başladı.
....
j) Evet. Devrim evde değildi, Devrim sokaktaydı...

Here, the underlined morphemes are the instances of the negation markers or expressions in Turkish. Negation or negative markers in Turkish can be examined under

different headings: lexical-morphological negation, sentential-discursive negation, standart-non-standart negation, sentence-constituent-utterance negation, internal-external negation (Tura, 1981; Erguvanlı, 1986; Özmen; 1997; Korkmaz, 2003; Göksel and Kerslake, 2005; Özkan, 2006; Emeksiz; 2006). Because of its agglutinative structure, Turkish morphologically and primarily expresses negation with the marker *-mA* suffixed to the verb by negating verbal predicates or subordinate clauses as can be seen in the sentences 1 (b, c, g, i) above. Alongside the suffix *-mA*, converbial suffixes such as *-mAdAn*, *-mAksızIn*, *-mAz* are the means used for negating subordinate clauses as in the example 1e above. Apart from these markers, *değil* is primarily used for negating nominal predicates or copular sentences as exemplified in 1 (f, j) above; moreover, *değil* is also used for negating verbal sentences as in 1a above. In addition to these negation markers, non-existential expression *yok*, expressions interacting with negation such as *kimse*, *hiç*, *asla*, *katiyen* and response markers such as *hayır* and *yok* are also negation markers which fall into the category of lexical negation. In respect to typological studies, negative suffix

-mA, as mentioned earlier, is examined under the title of standart negation. On the other hand, existentials, nonverbal clauses, copular sentences and so on are accordingly the grammatical environments for non-standart negative constructions, namely “nonstandart negation” (Dahl, 2010).

As mentioned before, there has rich literature about the syntactic distributions, selectional restrictions and interpretation conditions of negation markers, especially *-mA* and *değil* in Turkish. With a few notable exceptions, little attention has been paid to detailed or holistic research on negation in Turkish in every aspect. Instead, structural realizations of negation are addressed as a chapter or a part in Turkish grammar books (e.g. Banguoğlu, 1990; Kornfilt, 1997; Göksel and Kerslake, 2005). In attempt to attain better and reliable investigation of pragmatic and interactional considerations of negation in Turkish, studies on negation in Turkish, first and foremost, are thoroughly examined from the structuralist perspective dominantly represented in the studies of Tura (1981), Erguvanlı (1986), Özmen (1997) and functionalist perspective represented in the works of Özkan (2003), Çalışır (2006), Emeksiz (2006).

One of the most comprehensive study in respect to structuralist perspective is of Tura (1981)'s *A study on negation in Turkish* which examines the structural and pragmatic distributions, functions and constraints of negation markers, especially *-mA* and *değil* under the heading of external-internal negation, scope of negation and polarity items. First and foremost, she, in her extensive study, remarks that negativeness should not be considered as only a grammatical category, instead as a language event. Taking into pragmatic considerations as basis, she points out that the distinction between *forms of sentences* which are determined by

linguistic rules and *forms of utterances* which are pairings of sentences in a context determined by semantic and pragmatic interpretations is imperative for pragmatics; hence, she remarks that utterance negation is an intriguing issue that needs to be analyzed within a unified theory. Supportive in the sense that every utterance has a specific pragmatic function such as promising, commanding, asking a question for information, negativeness and affirmativeness, according to Tura, are basics of language event; and therefore, pragmatic correspondences of affirmativeness and negativeness are affirmation and negation illocutionary acts respectively. Accordingly, negation as an illocutionary act requires different pragmatic conditions to be met for their realization. She focuses on two pragmatic conditions which are requisite for negation illocutionary act. One is propositional content, including presupposition or assertion. In a discourse, when a speaker, for example, utters a negative sentence, it is assumed that the propositional content is implicitly or explicitly conveyed as a probability, expectation, or assumption in the former statement. If there is no such an assumption or expectation, use of negative construction is not pragmatically favourable, namely illocutionary act fails as exemplified in the below dialogue (19) (Tura, 1981: 113-115)

(19)

: Merhaba, yahu! Ne var ne yok!
"Hello! What's up!"
: İyidir. Bizim hanım hamile değil.
"Fine. My wife is not pregnant."

The other is thematic structure which constitutes given information and new information. Of all three separable parts of utterances which are indispensable for speech acts or communication (Halliday, 1985), Tura remarks that thematic structure beyond pragmatic act and propositional content is an important regulation for these negation and affirmation illocutionary acts. In this regard, she points out the pragmatic (namely assertion-presupposition) and thematic (namely given-new information) differentiation in attempt to explicate what negation is. Accordingly, assertion of an affirmative sentence (namely new information) is negated; on the other hand, presupposition of the sentence (namely given/old information) remains constant. For example, in the negative sentences "Dün gelen mektup Aliden değilmiş- the letter arrived yesterday was not from Ali" and "yavaş yürümedim-I didn't walk slowly", the presuppositions that *the letter arrived yesterday* and *I walk* remain constant while the assertions that *the letter came from Ali* and *I walked slowly* are negated. In other words, negation is an illocutionary act which invalidates new information. What about such a dialogue given in (20)? Here, the scope of negation seems to be assertion as well as

presupposition of that. At that point, Tura remarks that denial of an affirmative sentence or assertion and denial of assumed/given knowledge are different illocutionary acts.

(20)

A: It is warm here.

B: It is not warm here. It is hot.

As to the structural analysis, Tura attempts to explain the negation suffix *-mA*, substantive predicate *değil*, negative existential predicate *yok* and “external negative operator” *değil* in respect to transformational framework. According to her deep structure analysis, sentences are not generated from affirmative sentences; whereas negative and affirmative sentences are generated from a constituent sentence within different transformations. As constituent sentence has only one predicate, governing item for negation is lexicalized only once for each constituent sentence. In respect to higher predicate analysis, negation and affirmation are each one place predicate which takes constituent sentence as a subject. Since affirmation is unmarked category, it is always represented as a zero morpheme in the wake of transformations. However, negation, a marked category, is lexicalized as various morphemes such as *değil*, *yok*, and *-mA* depending on the predicate of constituent sentence. This deep structure analysis is illustrated in Figure 2.3.

In this regard, Tura suggests the terms *internal* and *external* negation. While the suffix *-mA* and substantive predicates *değil* and *yok* whose propositional content is prospective is considered as an internal negation operator marking verbal or predicate negation, predicate *değil* in such sentences “Beğeniyor değilim” whose propositional content is retrospective is considered as an external negation operator, marking sentential negation. She also sheds light on the difference between internal and external negation in regard to pragmatic considerations. Compared to internal negation which is unmarked and more common in natural language, external negation which is marked, complex and accordingly less frequent represents more discursive and pragmatic functions such as reflecting denial, protest, disapproval, conflicts, retrospective denials and corrections, which makes it more personal and interactional. In addition to these, there are more syntactic restraints on it when compared to internal negation.

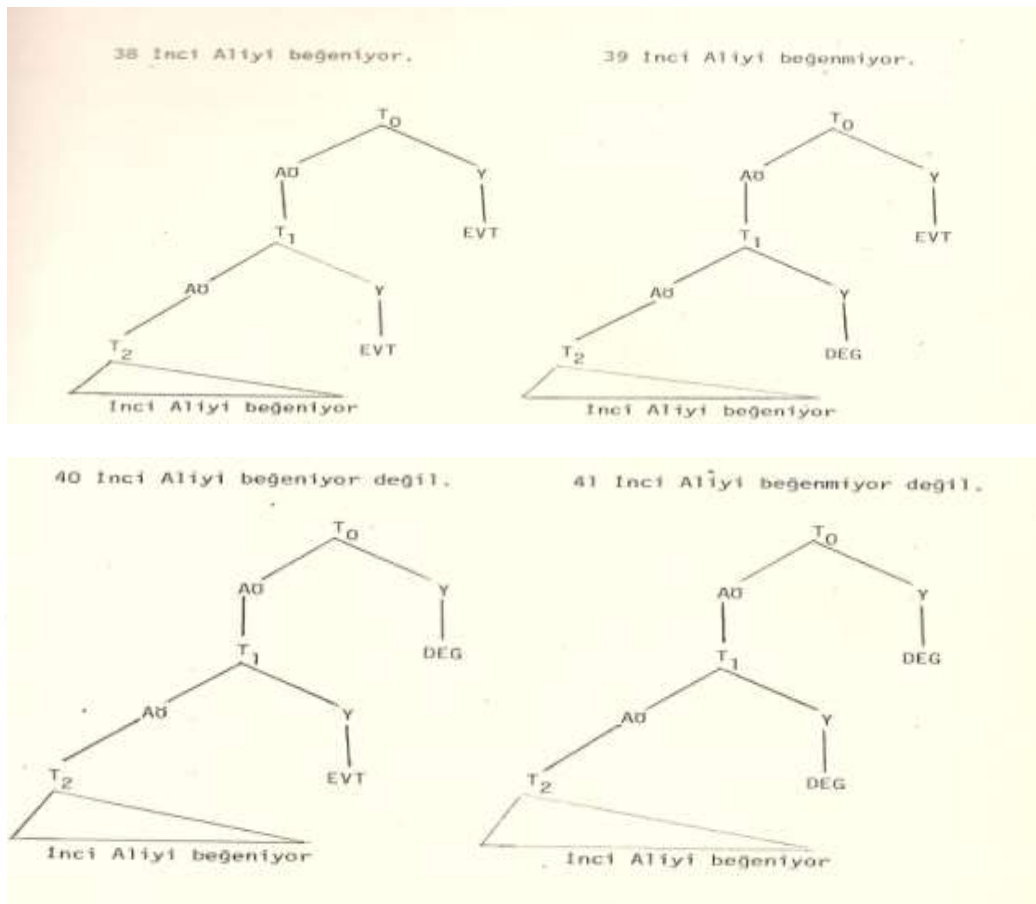


Figure 2.3. Tura's deep structure analysis of the negative marker *değil* and *-mA* (Tura, 1981: 30)

As to the substantive predicates and existentials which are the instances of internal negation, Tura also asserts that such surface markers *değil*, *var*, *yok* reflect whether the components in the sentence are referential or not and whether they convey given-new information or not. Substantive predicates *değil*, *var*, *yok* are not components of deep structure but components of surface structure reflection which have pure conversational functions. Some evidence in support of this view is found in Clements & Sezer (1982)'s remarks that nominal predicates in regard to transformational framework are verbalized with the verb of *ol-* as a subordinate in the deep structure.

In respect to structuralist perspective, Erguvanlı (1986)'s *Some Aspects of Negation in Turkish* is another influential study which deals with the syntactic, semantic and pragmatic relationships existing between pairs of negative structures in Turkish having the same semantic interpretations. In fact, Erguvanlı focuses on the internal negation operator *-mA* and external negation operator *değil* as Tura suggests regarding pragmatic and syntactic restraints. Let us consider the following sentences to illustrate:

(21)

1. Onunla bir daha görüşmeyeceğim.
2. Onunla bir daha görüşecek değilim.

(21.1) is simple, an unmarked structure and instance of internal negation in which only the assertion expressed by the predicate *görüşmek* is negated, whereas (21.2) is complex, a marked structure and instance of external negation associated with whole sentence in which presupposition as well as assertion are negated. According to Erguvanlı, such structures like (21.2) have more syntactic restrictions considering tense-aspect-modality markers, have more functions rather than merely negating substantive predicates and require quite different pragmatic conditions as compared to such structures like (21.1). She also points out that selection of a structure, for example, like (21.2) over (21.1) is determined by certain pragmatic conditions; and illocutionary act plays an important role in the choice of one structure over another. This study, in short, shows that these two forms of negation can not be used interchangeably despite having the same semantic interpretation.

Apart from these influential analysis into negation, there are also descriptive analysis into negation limited in number in respect to structuralist perspective and sentence level (Özmen, 1997; İlhan, 2005; Hirik; 2010). One of these studies is of Özmen (1997) who presents full account of the *değil* usages in the sentence level. According to Özmen, besides many analysis into *değil* which is frequent morpheme and have different usages in Turkish, he feels the deficiency of holistic analysis into *değil* including its entire use and grammatical functions in sentences. Proceeding from review on *değil*'s different grammatical properties including postposition, conjunction, aorist, particle and adverb supported mostly divergently by several linguists and turcologists (Deny, 1941; Kononov, 1956; Ergin, 1962; Hacıeminoğlu, 1971; Banguoğlu, 1974; Gencan, 1975), Özmen, in his study, focuses on analysis of *değil* as a conjunction and a postposition.

As to the functionalist perspective, the studies on negation are limited in number compared to negation studies from structuralist perspective. From the functionalist perspective, negation studies focus primarily on its functions in discourse and interaction rather than in sentence level. In this regard, the most influential study is that of Emeksiz (2006)'s *Negation in Turkish*. Concerning functions of negation such as denial of assumption, "denial of a defeated expectation, namely hearer old or discourse old" and key element of linking old information to new information as supported by Tura (1981), Emeksiz focuses on functions of marker *-mA* and *değil* in verbal sentences and differences between them in relation to pragmatic features they display. Taking into one of the discourse functions: denial of defeated expectation as basis, she points out the existence of two sources influencing scalar value of logical denial: "degree of

overtness” and “degree of irrealis modality arising from the mismatch between reference and expressed world”. While both *-mA* and *değil* in verbal sentences are overt markers; on the other hand, *değil* reflects high level of irrealis modality, accordingly, strong denial of proposition as shown in figure 2.4.

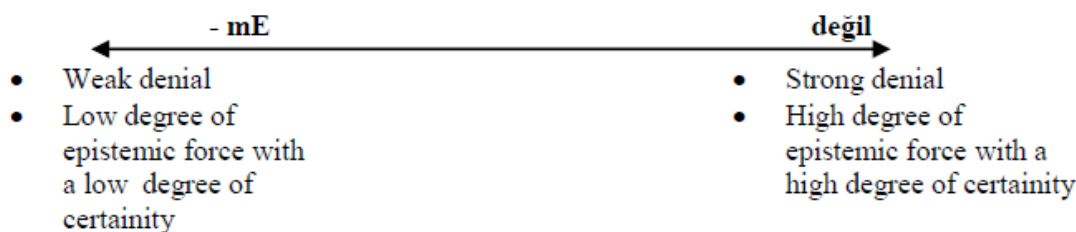


Figure 2.4. Scala of epistemic force of negative markers (Emeksiz, 2010: 8).

According to Emeksiz, *değil* in verbal sentences marking strong denial does not reflect metalinguistic negation; hence, it carries out a logical denial and cancels the proposition while marker *-mA*, “only metalinguistic negator” rather enriches the given context by still assuming the proposition. Compared to *-mA* which carries out all the functions of denial in discourse, *değil* in verbal sentences, in contrast, denies expectations based on individual experiences. Moreover, they also differ in terms of the rhetoric relation in discourse. In the words of Emeksiz (2010:15), “*Değil* mostly precedes a concessive relation; on the other hand, *-me (-mA)* occurs in contrast relation”.

Proceeding from Emeksiz, Çalışır (2007)’s *Negation in Turkish Scientific Texts* describes text specific features of negation and functions of negation in verbal predicates in scientific discourse.

In the light of negation functions in text types as illustrated in Table 2.2 provided by Onizan (2005), Çalışır (2007)’s study, taking the function of defeat of expectation as basis, presents frequencies of denials (75.2 %) and rejection (24.8 %) in scientific texts with reference to Tottie (1982)’s *Functional Classification of Negatives*. According to Çalışır, the frequency result in this study shows that objectivity presentation via denials is found in scientific texts; on the other hand, rejections (24.8 % in scientific texts) and refusals (0 % in scientific texts) bear objectivity presentation and are peculiar to narrative texts. In addition to this, the findings related to *değil* and *-mA* provided by Emeksiz (2006) as mentioned above are also supported in respect to analysis of scientific texts.

Table 2.2. Frequency percentage of functions of negation in relation to text types (adapted from Onizan, 2005).

Functions of negation in discourse	Narrative Texts	Scientific Texts
defeat of expectation	31.1	100
specification/formation of exception	21.5	-
providing explanation and justification	13.9	-
depiction	11.8	-
marker of turning points in the plot and high tension points	9.6	-
providing conclusion	5.3	-
elucidation of contradiction	3.2	-
correction/clarification	3.2	-

In fact, one more recent study on negation in respect to functionalist perspective must be mentioned here. Focusing on interactional functions of negation in Turkish, Gezeğin (2013)'s *How do we say NO in Turkish: a corpus based analysis of hayır and cık in Turkish* contributes to a baseline to the present study in terms of discussion on negative expressions *hayır*, *cık*, and *yok* as pragmatic markers in spoken discourse. Gezeğin's study shows that the interactional functions of i) *hayır* and ii) *cık* are respectively: i) responding to a request for information, agreeing with a negative, disagreeing with a positive, *hayır* as a connective, answering a request/offer/command and metalinguistic negation, and ii) responding to a request for information and disapproval of disagreement with previous statement or situation. Contextually grounded with propositional meanings of *hayır* and *cık*, these functions have been revolved around literal meaning of negation. However insightful and leading Gezeğin's study is in the sense that contemplation of *hayır* and *cık* (and also *yok*) as PMs and discussion of the textual function of *hayır* as a connective has been perceptively and radically put forward, it does not account for the interactional functions of *hayır* and *cık* as PMs, which requires detailed reanalysis of these interactional markers within conversation-analytic perspective.

So far, studies on negation in Turkish are presented considering structuralist and functionalist perspective. In the following, a brief account on pragmatic markers is presented.

2.3. Pragmatic Markers

2.3.1. Historical Overview

In 1960s and early 1970s, discourse analysis and pragmatics has gained utmost significance in parallel with the emergence of language-context and form-function analysis through the written texts or spoken data. Considering language as a social tool, Harris (1952) was the first linguist who linked text and its social situation in his paper titled as “Discourse Analysis”. Following Harris, Hymes (1964), Austin (1962), Searle (1969), Grice (1975) were interested in the study of speech from a sociological perspective and considered language as social action and communication tool. Alongside these influential studies, Halliday’s functional approach to language contributed greatly to the future studies on discourse analysis.

The concept of *language in use in social contexts* have attracted much attention within the discipline of linguistics (Brown and Yule, 1983; Stubb, 1983; Schiffrin, 1987; McCarthy, 1998). In the most general sense, this new study area “discourse analysis” is an interdisciplinary approach including interdisciplinary developments such as genre analysis, corpus-based analysis, multi-modal discourse analysis (MDA), critical discourse analysis (CDA), conversation analysis, etc., defined as analysis of linguistic behavior either spoken or written beyond the limits of word, clause, phrase and sentence, focusing primarily on the patterns of language across texts and analysis of interplay between language and the social, cultural, and political contexts.

One of the most influential topic of study within the discipline of discourse analysis is discourse particles or discourse markers (Schiffrin, 1987) (what I call in this study as pragmatic markers (Henceforth, PMs) which is a cover term for all nonpropositional functions of linguistic items in discourse (Brinton, 1996; Fraser, 1996; Foolen, 2001)).

In fact, little attention was paid to PMs within the perspective of early linguistic studies since the linguistic phenomena can only be explained within sentence boundaries. In parallel with the interest toward context-sensitivity of language and the language analysis through naturally occurring data, PMs, functionally oriented group of expressions or linguistic items have been studied holistically especially within the disciplines of pragmatics, discourse analysis and conversation analysis. Before extensive and holistic analysis of these linguistic elements, there has been a widespread dismissive perception that they are meaningless and empty words, fillers in discourse, sloopy speech (fumbles, hedges, fillers, evincives, starters, conversation greasers and compromisers (Andersson and Trudgill, 1990), indication of uneducatedness (Watts, 1989); moreover, these linguistic expressions were thought to have no contribution to informational content of discourse. Contrary to this dismissive perception, the worthwhile

acceptance of PMs basically as main organizers and facilitators of discourse dates back to 1980's (Goffman, 1974; Levinson, 1983; Quirk et al, 1985; Schourup, 1985), which has led to significant and comprehensive studies on PMs beyond the bounds of discourse bracketing functions (Schiffrin, 1987; Blakemore, 1987; Fraser, 1993; Andersen, 2001; Aijmer, 2002; Fuller, 2003; Fox Tree and Schrock, 2002; Smith and Jucker, 2002; Aijmer and Simon-Vandenberg, 2003).

The fact that linguistic elements falling under the term of discourse particles or discourse markers do not comprise a single word class has led to the diversity of researches on discourse markers or discourse particles from different perspectives and approaches. Thus, there has been a terminological chaos and vagueness in characteristics and classification of discourse particles or discourse markers within the field. Indeed, breadth and heterogeneity of the research field and the complexity of the problems within the field are widely accepted by the researchers, one of whom is Fischer (2006:1), who attempts to present first steps into forwarding our understanding of the spectrum of approaches to discourse particles or discourse markers, recapitulates current outlook as in the following:

There are very many studies of discourse particles on the market, and by now it is almost impossible to find one's way through this jungle of publications. For a newcomer to the field, it is furthermore often very difficult to find the bits and pieces that constitute an original model of the meanings and functions of discourse particles. Moreover, the studies available so far are hardly comparable; the approaches vary with respect to very many different aspects: the language(s) under consideration, the items taken into account, the terminology used, the functions considered, the problems focussed on, and the methodologies employed. Some kind of overview is needed that allows us to sort out the different research directions, methods, and perspectives (2006:1).

Aforementioned breadth and heterogeneity of the research field and the complexity of the problems within the field will be discussed in the following part.

2.3.2. What are Pragmatic Markers?

PMs are expressions such as those in bold in the following sequences taken from Fraser (1999: 931, 942).

(22)

- a. A: I like him. B: **So**, you think you'll ask him out then.
- b. John can't go. **And** Mary can't go either.
- c. Will you go? **Furthermore**, will you represent the class there?
- d. Sue left very late. **But** she arrived on time.
- e. I think it will fly. **After all**, we built it right.

(23)

- a. A: Harry is old enough to drink. B: **Frankly**, I don't think he should.
- b. I want a drink tonight. **Obviously**, I'm old enough.
- c. A: We should leave fairly soon now. B: **Stupidly**, I lost the key so we can't.

(24)

- a. The exam was easy. **Even** John passed.
- b. They are fairly restrictive there. **Only** poor Republicans are allowed in.
- c. What am I going to do now? **Well** ... I really don't know.
- d. A: Do you know the answer? B: **Ah** ..., I will have to think about it.

As can be seen in the sequences given above, PMs include a variety of linguistic items such as adverbs (in 23), conjunctions (in 22), interjections and focus particles (in 24) and etc. So-called PM is indeed a functional oriented class of lexical expressions drawn mainly from the syntactic classes of conjunctions, interjections, adverbs, prepositional phrases and so on. Throughout literature, these linguistic items have been labelled as connectives, fillers, hedges, fumbles, hesitation phenomena, conversation starters, cajolers, conversational greasers, gambits, compromisers, discourse markers, discourse particles including pragmatic markers, which leads to terminological and classification problems within the field (Fraser, 2006: 190). Both terminological and classification problems within the field will be presented in 2. 2. 2. 1.

Why have they not been studied under a specific word class like interjections when in fact PMs in general, individually, have been drawn from a specific word class, for instance, an interjection? The question what the distinction between those expressions labelled pragmatic markers and other syntactic classes will be discussed in the light of characteristics of PMs in 2.2.2.2.

In the following two sections, general properties of pragmatic markers will be presented briefly considering i) problems of terminology and classification and ii) characteristics of PMs.

2.3.2.1. Problems of Terminology and Classification

As a function oriented linguistic expressions, PMs have an important place in communication and serve a variety of pragmatic functions such as: i) to relate discourse segments, ii) to initiate and to close discourse, iii) to indicate new topic or a partial shift in topic like correction and elobaration, iv) express response or reaction including backchannelling function, v) to effect cooperation interpersonally, vi) to mark sequential dependence vii) to

serve as a filler (holding the floor) and so on. Even though PMs are grammatically optional and semantically empty, the discourse without PMs is grammatically acceptable but pragmatically unfavourable, and would be judged “disjointed”, “impolite”, and “unfriendly” within the communicative context (Quirk, 1972: 105; Crystal & Davy, 1975: 89, Svartvik, 1980: 171; Even-Zohar, 1982: 181; and Schiffrin, 1987: 51, 55). Even most researchers agree that PMs have an important role within the communicative context in regard to variety of pragmatic functions, there is no consensus on how they are to be defined, how they are to be classified, and which linguistic expressions should be accepted as PMs.

As mentioned before, PMs do not include only one grammatical class but a variety of syntactic classes; therefore, several researchers, throughout the history, have studied the phenomenon under various labels mentioned above, which complicates to delimit the terminology and correspondingly the classification of PMs. Regarding the terms suggested throughout the history, conceptual distinctions and accordingly a wide range of issues do not resolve dissent about terminology and classification; nevertheless, the discussion has contributed to some clarification within the field (Fischer, 2006: 4).

Considering the plethora of terms suggested throughout the literature, the labels “discourse particles (henceforth, DPs)”, “discourse markers (henceforth, DMs)” and recently “PMs” (Fraser, 1988; Schiffrin, 1987) are the commonly accepted terms suggested for these function oriented linguistic expressions. Indeed, the discussion on terminology hinges on the two labels *DPs* (Schourup, 1985) vs *DMs* (Labov and Fanshel, 1977; Zwicky, 1985; Schiffrin, 1987). On the behalf of agreement on some terminology, “discourse word” is also among the suggested terms since the terms DP and DM are controversial within the literature. Generally agreed objection is that *discourse word* is too vague to be useful while the term *discourse particle* suggests “small, uninflected words that are only loosely integrated into the sentence structure” and sorts out discourse particles from larger entities carrying out similar functions such as speech routines, pauses, adverbs, and phrasal idioms, which may lead to present restricted and narrow picture. In contrast to *discourse particle* and *discourse word*, the term *discourse marker* is considered as a purely functional term and the most inclusive; however, purely functional classification leads to open questions in respect to circularity of classification compared to other linguistic items and unclear semiotic status of discourse markers (Fischer, 2006:4-6).

In the same vein, Brinton (1996: 30) also remarks:

The term marker is preferable to either word or particle since it can encompass single-word items such as so as well as phrases such as you see; furthermore particle is sometimes reserved for the so-called “modal particles” of German and other languages, which may represent a distinct syntactic class.

In terms of formal and functional considerations on definition, Fischer (2006: 7) presents visual expression of terminological discussion given in Figure 2.5 below. In this visualization, functional side refers to discourse functions, “subset of pragmatic functions in general” while formal side represents lexicalized and nonlexicalized items. According to Fischer (2006: 6), “discourse particles are both formally and functionally defined while discourse markers may be both lexicalized, including particles, and nonlexicalized items that fulfil discourse functions”.

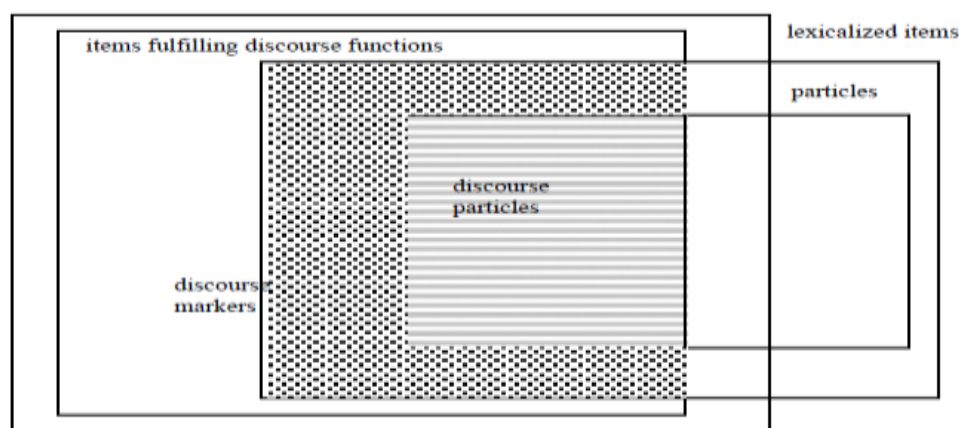


Figure 2.5. Discourse particles versus discourse markers (Fischer, 2006: 7)

Apart from the terms *DM* and *DP*, the term *pragmatic marker* has been suggested by Fraser (1988, 1996), Brinton (1996), Andersen (2001), and Foolen (2001) who are in agreement with the fact that a word or a construction in an utterance which does not contribute to the propositional, truth-functional content is considered as a pragmatic marker. Accordingly, the term PM is rather broad and the most general functional term, namely, an umbrella term including not only functional subcategories such as politeness markers, hesitation markers, and discourse-organisational markers but also formal categories such as particles, adverbs, and pragmatic expressions.

In spite of these efforts upon terminological clarification, there is not a consensus on its terminology even when the term PM sheds some light on the dispute whether these function oriented linguistic items should be classified in terms of their syntactic groups or their functions. Aforementioned terminological problem also poses another problematic issue within the field: classification problem. Even though there is a partial agreement on the terminology *discourse marker*, and also general agreement on the fact that DMs relate discourse segments, there is dispute over what kind of words should be considered as discourse marker. For example, Schiffrin (1987) admits *Oh!*, *Look!*, *Y'know* as DMs; in contrast, Fraser (1999) does not

include these expressions as DMs. In the same vein, Schiffrin (1987) and Redeker (1991) are in agreement with the view that *Oh!*, *Look!*, *Y'know* are considered as DMs; on the other hand, they are not in agreement with the matter whether literal uses of the expressions such as *you know what Hasidic is?* should be excluded or included (Schourup, 1999: 241). Also,

Although the cover term PM has been suggested in attempt to resolve the terminological problem, it also encounters classification problem as pointed by Aijmer et al (2006: 102) who also offer solutions in favor of being precise:

One of the difficulties in deciding whether a given form should be considered to be a pragmatic marker is that a single form often fulfils in certain of its uses a function on the propositional level and in other uses a function on the non-propositional level. Thus, if we want to be precise, we should not ask whether a given form is a pragmatic marker or not, but rather whether a given use of a given form can be considered a pragmatic marker. While for some forms it is easy to distinguish uses as pragmatic markers from other uses (for instance the pragmatic marker *well* as opposed to the manner adverb), for other forms the line is less obvious (for instance, the pragmatic expression *I think* as opposed to the mental process verb). One should also allow for fluidity and take a dynamic view on the issue. For instance, many adverbs (including *certainly*, *surely*, *of course*) seem to be on the boundary between modal adverb and pragmatic marker.

To emphasize this issue, Brinton (1996: 32) remarks that “partial consensus about the members of the category of pragmatic marker can perhaps be achieved by determining which markers have received detailed scholarly attention”. Thus, Brinton provides a list of pragmatic markers in Modern English studied from a discourse perspective as given in figure 2.6.

<i>ah</i>	<i>if</i>	<i>right / all right / that's right</i>
<i>actually</i>	<i>I mean / think</i>	<i>so</i>
<i>after all</i>	<i>just</i>	<i>say</i>
<i>almost</i>	<i>like</i>	<i>sort of / kind of</i>
<i>and</i>	<i>mind you</i>	<i>then</i>
<i>and {stuff, things} like that</i>	<i>moreover</i>	<i>therefore</i>
<i>anyway</i>	<i>now</i>	<i>uh huh</i>
<i>basically</i>	<i>oh</i>	<i>well</i>
<i>because</i>	<i>o.k.</i>	<i>yes / no</i>
<i>but</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>you know (y'know)</i>
<i>go 'say'</i>	<i>really</i>	<i>you see</i>

Figure 2.6. Inventory of PMs in Modern English (Brinton, 1996: 32).

In spite of inconsistency among taxonomies from general studies of pragmatic markers, Brinton, moreover, accumulates a significant set of functions falling into two categories: interpersonal and textual in reference to Halliday's three modes of language. According to Brinton, textual functions refer to context and text cohesion while interpersonal functions relate to social exchange between speaker and hearer. As to the Halliday's third mode "ideational" renamed as "propositional mode" by Brinton, this function is invalid for PMs lacking semantic and propositional content; however, Brinton claims that PMs derive diachronically from this "propositional mode" by means of grammaticalization process.

Following Brinton, Castro (2009: 61) adopts two-fold inventory functions devised by Brinton; and, Figure 2.7 shows the compilation of functions of DMs used by participants in his study.

Textual Functions	To initiate discourse, including claiming the attention of the hearer	Opening frame marker	<i>so; ok; now</i>
	To close discourse	Closing frame marker	<i>ok; right; well</i>
	To aid the speaker in acquiring or relinquishing the floor.	Turn takers. (Turn givers)	<i>um; eh; and</i>
	To serve as a filler or delaying tactic used to sustain discourse or hold the floor.	Fillers	<i>ok; well; now</i>
	To indicate a new topic or a partial shift in topic.	Turn keepers Topic switchers	<i>and; because; so</i>
	To denote either new or old information	Information indicators.	<i>so; and; and then; because</i>
	To mark sequential dependence.	Sequence/relevance markers	<i>well; I mean, you know; like</i>
	To repair one's own or	Repair markers.	<i>well; I mean, you</i>
		others' discourse.	
Interpersonal functions	Subjectively, to express a response or a reaction to the preceding discourse including also back-channel signals of understanding and continued attention while another speaker is having his/her turn.	Response/reaction markers	<i>yeah; oh; ah; but; oh yeah; well; eh; oh really?</i>
	Interpersonally, to effect cooperation or sharing, including confirming shared assumptions, checking or expressing understanding, requesting confirmation, expressing difference or saving face (politeness).	Back-channel signals	<i>mhm; uh huh; yeah</i>
		Cooperation, agreement marker	<i>ok; yes; yeah; mhm</i>
		Disagreement marker	<i>but; no</i>
		Checking understanding markers Confirmation-seekers	<i>ah; I know; yeah; mhm; yes</i>
	Face-savers		

Figure 2.7. Pragmatic Functions of DMs (Castro, 2009: 61)

Another classification is suggested by Fraser (1999) who is among the vigorous advocate of the term PM as a cover term as mentioned before. According to Fraser (2006: 189), “there is a class of lexical expressions in every language called pragmatic markers” that occur as a part of a discourse segment; and, pragmatic markers are grouped into four types according to their message types: i) **basic markers** signaling the type of message, namely illocutionary force such as *admittedly, I promise, please* ii) **commentary pragmatic markers** signaling comment on the basic message and including sub-types: **assessment** (sadly, fortunately), **manner-speaking** (frankly, bluntly speaking), **evidential** (certainly, conceivably), **hearsay** (reportedly,

allegedly), iii) **parallel markers** signaling additional message to the basic message such as deference markers in the sentence *Sir, you must listen to me* and conversational management markers (*now, well, ok*, iv) **discourse markers** signaling a relation between the discourse segment and the prior discourse segment including two sub-classes **discourse marker which relate messages** such as contrastive, collateral, inferential markers and so on, **discourse markers which relate topics, namely elaborative markers** such as furthermore, above all, I mean, similarly and so on. Fraser's classification especially elaborates on more controversial issue within the field *DMS*; accordingly, Fraser considers *DMS* as a subclass of *PMs* and uses canonical definition given in (25) below:

(25)

For a sequence of discourse segments $S1 - S2$, each of which encodes a complete message, a lexical expression *LE* functions as a discourse marker if, when it occurs in $S2$ -initial position ($S1 - LE + S2$), *LE* signals that a semantic relationship holds between $S2$ and $S1$ which is one of:
a. elaboration;
b. contrast;
c. inference; or
d. temporality

Apart from Fraser, these are other classifications suggested by scholars: Redeker's (1990) two-fold classification of *DMS* regarding their structure: **ideational structure** including connectives and temporal adverbials and **pragmatic structure** including interjections such as *oh, alright*, Jucker and Smith's (1998) two-fold classification in respect to relationships between interlocutors: **reception markers** (*oh, yeah, and okay*) and **presentation markers** (*you know and well*), Fung and Carter's (2007) foursome classification in regard to multifunctionality characteristics of *DMS*: i) **interpersonal** signaling shared knowledge, agreement and acknowledgement such as *you know, yes, okay, sort of* ii) **referential** signaling textual relationships such as cause, consequence, result and so on, iii) **structural** signaling the discourse in progress such as opening and closing topic markers, sequential markers and so on, iv) **cognitive** signaling cognitive state of speakers such as *I think, well, I mean* and so on.

Briefly, there are also several types of classifications valid within the field owing to terminology problem and inconsistency on taxonomy of *PMs* in general in addition to these models of classification.

2.3.2.2. Characteristics of *PMs*

Owing to different theoretical approaches within the current field, the lack of agreement on definition and taxonomy for these function oriented linguistic items is inevitable; besides, the

nature of heterogeneity of the class not only poses the problems on terminology and taxonomy but also causes the characteristics of PMs versatile. Nevertheless, there is a general consensus upon the matter that they are heterogenous in nature and they typify a functional class formed of items having pragmatic role in discourse management. In attempt to reach some degree of standardization within the field and explain the specific features that makes up the class of PMs, linguists overwhelmingly agree on four basic characteristics typically associated with PMs: i) they have no bearing on truth conditions of an utterance, ii) they do not contribute to the propositional and descriptive content of an utterance, iii) they relate one part of a text to another text, background assumptions or goals of the participants, iv) they have an emotive and expressive function (Hölker, 1991; Jucker, 1993).

Furthermore, Brinton (1996) presents a number of broad characteristics of PMs in English on the basis of contrastive compilation of both general studies of pragmatic markers and studies of individual forms within the field. According to this compilation, PMs are: i) mainly feature of oral discourse, ii) frequently used in oral discourse, iii) phonologically reduced or unstressed, iv) stylistically stigmatized or negatively evaluated because of their oral nature, v) a separate tone group associated with them (falling-rising or rising intonation), vi) restricted to sentence initial position, vii) considered to have semantic shallowness and no propositional meaning, viii) considered to be agrammatical, ix) optional in discourse, x) heterogenous sets of forms, not derived from a single grammatical source, xi) multifunctional operating not only the local but also global levels simultaneously, xii) more characteristics of women's speech.

Considering these widespread characteristics of PMs above, Schourup (1999) sums up general characteristics of PMs under the eight headings: connectivity, multifunctionality, optionality, non-truth conditionality, weak clause association, initiality, orality and multicategoriality.

One of the basic characteristics of PMs is connectivity which most scholars agree on. Despite general consensus upon connectivity of PMs, different approaches to connectivity is a matter of fact within the field. In regard to coherence-based models of discourse and relevance approach, connectivity would be interpreted differently. For Schiffrin (1987) and Fraser (1988) on the side of coherence-based approach, DMs relate one segment of text to another for the cause of inter-utterance coherence. On the other hand, Blakemore (1987) supporting relevance-based approach, for instance, points out DMs do not necessarily relate two segments of text; rather, they may relate the propositional content of the utterance to an assumption not communicated by the prior utterance or some other non-verbal signs. Even though the characteristic of connectivity alone is not sufficient to consider a linguistic form as a PM, it leads us to distinguish PMs from other initial linguistic items (Schourup, 1999: 231).

Second characteristic is that PMs are polyfunctional in nature; namely, PMs operate on several levels simultaneously; hence, they can fulfill several functions. For example, a particular discourse marker *but* has different functions in discourse such as signalling contrast as in (26) and indicating denial of expectations as in (27) below:

(26)

John likes football; but Mary likes basketball.

(27)

John is a lawyer; but, he is honest.

(Coll, 2009:48)

Also, a particular pragmatic marker may display properties of multiple functions simultaneously. To give an example, *no* in line 23 in given excerpt (Figure 2.8) below examined by Lee-Goldman (2011) not only displays topic shift function but also mitigates potential misunderstanding.

```

17 Aaron:      But, we don't n- even know yet what the effect of detecting -
              having the ability to detect overlaps is. You know, maybe
              it doesn't [matter too much.]
18 Larry: --> [Right. Right.  ]
19 Aaron:      .hhh
20 David:      Yeah.
21 Aaron: --> [So,]
22 Larry: --> [OK.]
23 Aaron: ->> this is all pretty early stages. But no, [you're absolutely]=
              [I see.          ]
24 Larry:      =right. That's [(.) ] a good thing to consider.
25 Aaron:
25 Larry:      [O_K.]
    
```

Figure 2.8. Functional overlap example (Lee-Goldman, 2011: 36).

In fact, this feature of PMs complicates to compose a unified terminology and taxonomy; therefore, it is necessary to distinguish certain major functions for PMs. Hence, polyfunctionality of PMs in general have been accounted in the light of Halliday's (1970) three modes of language: ideational, interpersonal and expressive (textual) and its different adaptations within the field such as Shiffrin's (1987) five planes of discourse, Östman's (1995) threefold distinction (as Coherence, Politeness and Involvement) and Traugott's (1999) theory and Fox Tree and Schrock's (1999) division of interpersonal, turn management, repairing, monitoring and organizing.

Third characteristic is that PMs are syntactically and semantically optional. According to common standpoint within the field, PMs represent optional cues used for organizing what

interlocutors want to communicate (Brown and Yule, 1983; Shiffrin, 1987; Fraser, 1988; Schourup, 1999). As Fraser (1988:22) states, their absence “remove a powerful clue” while it does not affect grammaticality of their host utterance since PMs do not create relations but only display cohesive or structural relations.

Fourth characteristic is non-truth conditionality which is one of the widely accepted features among scholars. Presence or absence of PMs do not affect the truth conditions of the proposition within an utterance as exemplified in (28) below:

(28)

A. He was really tired. However, the noise did not let him sleep
B. He was really tired. The noise did not let him sleep
(Coll, 2009: 46)

However, Coll (2009: 46) argues that all PMs should not be desemantized. According to Coll, removal of some PMs in an utterance concurrently means removal of truth conditions of that utterance as exemplified in (29) below:

(29)

A. John went to Paris and therefore, Mary went to Rome
B. John went to Paris and Mary went to Rome
(Coll, 2009:46)

Another characteristic is weak-clause association. It is generally thought that PMs have weak clause association since they are out of syntactic structure and devoid of strong component within sentential structure. In words of Schourup (1999), this feature correlates to phonological independence of PMs.

Alongside weak-clause association feature, another feature of PMs is initiality. Even though the position of PMs in the utterance may vary in regard to discourse type, it is generally thought that PMs take place in initial position since they generally introduce discourse segments they mark. In the same vein, Schourup (1999: 223) relates the tendency of PMs to occur initially to their superordinate use for restriction of contextual interpretation of an utterance. Contrary to general standpoint, general studies on PMs show that PMs are not restricted to sentence-initial position; they also occur in medial or final position of an utterance.

Apart from initiality feature, orality is one of the basic characteristics that most scholars agree on. It is generally pointed out that PMs predominantly appear in spoken discourse considered as informal and impromptu. Also, the general studies on PMs show that they are frequently appear in oral discourse (Östman, 1982; Chafe, 1986; Watts, 1989; Fraser, 1990; for

detailed information, see also Brinton, 1996: 33). However, PMs are not restricted to oral discourse due to the differences between written and spoken texts (Schourup, 1999; Östman, 1982; Fraser, 1990; Redeker, 1990). As Schourup (1999: 234) exemplifies, some certain PMs such as *conversely* and *in contrast* are associated with written texts considering their high degree of utterance planning mechanism; on the other hand, speech-linked PMs such as *by the way* and *before I forget* rely on “familiarity with the addressee” rather than “impersonally addressed writing”.

Finally, PMs are overwhelmingly considered as marginal forms, and multicategorical in nature, namely heterogenous sets of forms having no place within a traditional word class since they do not derive from a single word class. Throughout the literature, they have been considered variously including interjections (James, 1972; Fraser, 1988), adverbs, particles (Stubbs, 1983), function words (Fries, 1952; Francis, 1958), phrases, idioms, sentence fragments, coordinate and subordinate conjunctions, and clauses (Fraser, 1988; Watts, 1989). Due to the difficulty about syntactic and functional categorization of PMs, it is agreed that they are multicategorical in nature; therefore it can be said that they have functional similarities and overlapping distributions instead.

So far, what the pragmatic markers in general are have been presented briefly in line with the terminology and classification problems and characteristics of PMs. Due to their basic characteristics such as multi-categoriality and polyfunctionality, it is difficult to agree on a unified taxonomy and terminology within the field. Hence, there are wide range of studies on PMs in general from different perspectives and approaches. The following account of studies on PMs in general will be presented briefly according to their theoretical orientations.

2.3.3. Studies on PMs in General

In attempt to delineate these function oriented linguistic items and what they do in discourse, different approaches have been proposed throughout the literature. As mentioned before, several researchers have brought in numerous influential studies on PMs from different approaches since 1970s, which leads to the miscellaneous directions, methods and perspectives within the field considering different aspects such as i) languages under consideration, ii) the items taken into account, iii) the terminology used, iv) functions considered, v) the problems focused on (Fischer, 2006: 1).

In general, there are two prominent approaches in the way the researchers have conducted their analysis: the discourse/conversational approach and the functional approach. Indeed, both approaches are considered functional in the way they discuss how PMs contribute to discourse interpretation. The conversational/discourse approach focuses textual function of

various particles in structuring discourse or conversation and views PMs in general as cohesive devices signaling coherence and pragmatic relations between discourse units. Within this perspective, there are also different directions oriented under two accounts: coherence based account and relevance-based account. While coherence based account approaches discourse as a linguistic concept and advocates that the interpretation of a text depends on the identification of coherence relations between the units of the text, relevance based account approaches discourse as a cognitive entity and deals with PMs within the pragmatic relations, basically in two dimensions: i) they limit the inferential phase of utterance and guide the interpretation, ii) they cue the hearer to notice the intended meaning without any effort. This perspective including both coherence based and relevance based accounts is particularly represented in the work of Grimes (1975), Edmondson (1981), Heritage (1984), Zwicky (1985), Schiffrin (1987), Blakemore (1987), Watts (1989), Fraser (1990), Redeker (1990), Blass (1990), Norrick (2001). On the other hand, the functional approach focuses on interpersonal relations within conversation and advocates that PMs are productive source for establishment and maintenance of the interpersonal relations between participants. Considering speakers' interactive needs, attitude towards the addressee, assumptions and emotions, Wierzbicka (1976), Östman (1981) and Schourup (1985) acknowledges this approach.

Regarding the recent discussions on PMs, Fischer (2006) also proposes dimension of integratedness model in attempt to systematize the spectrum of approaches throughout the history and find a unified view of functional spectrum of PMs. According to dimension of integratedness model as shown in figure 2.9, the wide range of approaches is aligned at two opposing sides on the basis of the feature of integratedness, the degree to which a PM takes part in a host unit.

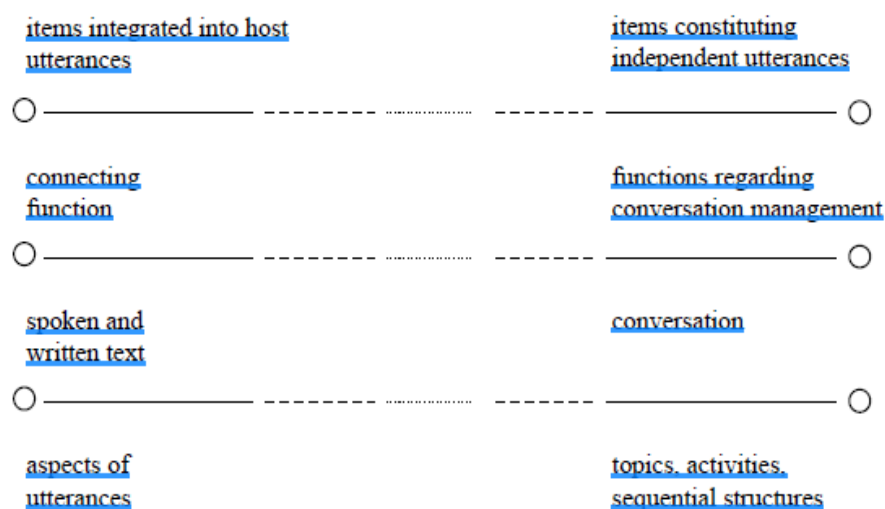


Figure 2.9. Dimension of integratedness model (Fischer, 2006: 11)

On the one side, integrated items that constitute parts of utterances are at stake such as connectives. On the other side, there are completely unintegrated items such as feedback signals and interjections. Taking into the *integratedness feature* as basis, the different approaches to PM may be systematized with regard to four aspects: i) the types of items considered, ii) the role of the relationship and function determined, iii) types of data, iv) types of host units recognized.

Alongside these approaches to PMs in general, the phenomenon of polyfunctionality of PMs has been the focus of the recent studies; hence, it has also been discussed from different perspectives. As mentioned before, PMs are polyfunctional in nature; that is, they are individually instances of a single phonological form and they have many different interpretations associated with this single phonological form. As Fischer (2006: 13) has systematized, the approaches to the polyfunctionality of PMs vary particularly in two respects: i) relationship between different interpretations, and ii) inclusion of contextual factors such as syntactic-semantic constructions or prosody. Regarding the relationship between different interpretations, there are two basic approaches: monosemy and polysemy. *Monosemy approach* assumes a single invariant meaning component embodied in context and argues that common core of the occurrences of PMs and their prototype should be described by this invariant meaning component and that individual interpretations arise from general pragmatic processes, on the other hand *polysemy approach* assumes general relationships between different interpretations rather than a single invariant meaning. According to polysemy approach, these relationships specified by conceptual, rhetorical links and general mechanisms such as implicature may apply to many different domains like metaphorical or metonymic relations. When examined the recent studies on the phenomenon of polyfunctionality of PMs, Hansen, Lewis, Waltereit, Aijmer, Foolen, Simon-Vandenberg and Borderia are the representatives of polysemy approach while Vivien, Nyan, Travis, Fraser, and Weyd are the supporters of the monosemy approach as Fischer (2006: 13-20) has cited in his book *Approaches to Discourse Particles*.

Moreover, there are several researchers who explicate the polyfunctionality of PMs with reference to particular discourse domains. This perspective is represented in the works of Schiffrin, Redeker, Frank-Job, Diewald, Fischer, and Bazzenella (as cited in Fischer, 2006). Identifying PMs as indexicals and contextualization cues, Schiffrin (2006: 317) summarizes her model of discourse domains:

What is within these domains, as well as the relations between them, provides the system within which markers function. An *information state* concerns what speaker and hearer know: their organization and management of knowledge

and metaknowledge. A *participation framework* focuses on the more social side of speaker and hearer: their identities, alignments, relationships to each other and to what they are saying. Acts also relate speaker and hearer. However, because they require structured knowledge about what counts as a particular act and have somewhat constrained sequential contingencies, I separate an *act structure* from both information state and participation framework. Likewise, I consider an *exchange structure*—the organization of turns at talk—to involve interactional contingencies that are at least partially unique to the distribution of speaking/hearing rights. Finally is an *idea structure*—the most semantic structure—involving not only propositions but also topic/comment and information status. Relationships within these domains, and between them provide the system within which markers function as indexicals (2006: 317).

In the same vein, Redeker (2006: 353) also attributes the polyfunctionality of PMs to particular discourse domains and develops model of discourse coherence with three domains marking semantic, rhetorical and sequential relations respectively: i) ideational structures, ii) rhetorical structures, and iii) sequential structures.

Moreover, Frank-Job, (2006: 359,360) who takes a dynamic-interactional approach to PMs, accounts the polyfunctionality of PMs within the frame of pragmaticalization processes:

DMs evolve out of processes of “pragmaticalization”. At the beginning of such a process, we find lexical items (nouns, adjectives, adverbs, and verbal syntagms) with propositional meanings which are used in a metacommunicative way. Through processes of habitualization and automatization, metacommunicative use creates a variant of the original item, whose main function is interactional. Meanwhile, in their interactional functioning, DMs fulfil important tasks for the discourse processing activities of the participants. It is because discourse processing works simultaneously at different levels that some DMs are multifunctional.

Combining a diachronic view with the synchronic perspective, Frank-Job argues that originally deictic elements, in a pragmaticalization process, develops into items fulfilling metalinguistic functions in respect to three different levels of conversational structure: turn-taking system, macrostructure and superstructure as shown in Figure 2.10 below:

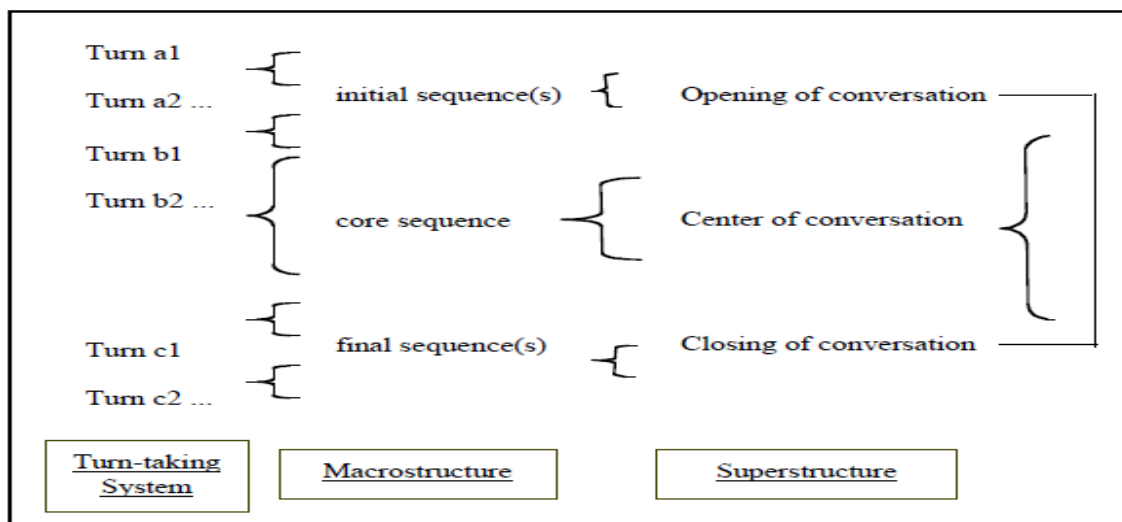


Figure 2.10. Levels of conversation structuring (Frank-Job, 2006: 368).

The perspective that polyfunctionality of PMs arises from particular discourse domains is also supported by Diewald (2006) and Fischer (2006) who take grammaticalization theory combined with conversation analytic concepts into account.

Apart from Diewald and Fischer, Bazzanella (1990) has developed compositional meaning model by superseding text-linguistic approach, instead enhancing interactional function together with metatextual function within the pragmatic perspective where both cotextual and contextual parameters play an important role. According to her model, the choice of intended reading is activated in respect to cooccurrence of a number of cotextually and contextually relevant variables which yield to a parameterization of the meaning retrieved (Fischer, 2006: 19).

So far, overview of a broad and varied spectrum of approaches to the PMs in general is presented briefly in this part. In the following part, the recent studies upon *no* as a pragmatic marker will be discussed regarding the approaches mentioned above.

2.3.4. *No* as a Pragmatic Marker

From the structuralist perspective, the linguistics forms *no* in English and *hayır, yok, değil*, and *cık* in Turkish have been generally considered as a negative response markers in interaction and also treated as having a relatively narrow range of uses simply in terms of negation.

In general, these linguistic forms frequently used in spoken discourse have been intuitively considered as a simply way to respond negatively to a question or request. For example, negative response markers like *no* as exemplified in (30), (31), and (32) below (taken

from Gezeğin, 2013: 60, 61) have certain functions revolving around negation respectively: i) responding to a request/ a question, and ii) dissent, and iii) assent (agreeing with negative).

(30)

HAL000098: uzun kollu • o • polo şey vardı ya.  onu giy.

ONU000099: ((1.2)) **hayır**.  bi tane siyah v yaka şeyim olması lazım

(31)

ZEY000073: ne kadar basit şeyler bu istediklerin be oğlum.

ISA000058: **hayır**.

(32)

OZG000035: t/ konserde  ıkarmamış.

AYS000071: **hayır**  ıkarmadı da girerlerken ((01.)) g rd m.

In addition to these narrow range of uses around negation, these linguistic forms, indeed, have several discourse-pragmatic and interactional functions beyond negation. As Lee-Goldman (2011: 1, 2) has exemplified as in (33) below, use of *no* in line 6, contrary to intuitive view of the meaning, has the function of approving something rather than denial of any assertion in the sense that there is no question being answered.

(33)

1 Roger: To tell you the truth, I'd rath- I'd, I'd - would like

2 to avoid more than one I_C_S_I meeting per day, if possible.

3 [[(laugh)] But - ((laugh))]=

4 Brian [O_K.]

5 Roger =I mean. I don't know. Whatever.

6 Brian --> **No**, that's fine.

Following the principles within functional-pragmatic and discourse-pragmatic perspectives, studies on *no* and their equivalents in other languages as PMs have advanced in recent years (for Japanese and Mandarin Chinese, Li and Thompson, 1981; Yu, 2004; Hsu, 2005; and Wang et. al, 2007; Wang, 2008; for English, Schegloff, 1992, 2001; Burrige and Florey, 2002; and Lee-Goldman, 2011; for French, Andre, 2005). Considering these studies, *no* and their equivalents in other languages as PMs share intrinsically common pragmatic functions, for convenience grouped under three functional components: propositional, textual and interactional, however different realization and functions in terms of cultural context they have. The following Table 2.3 is the brief account of the common pragmatic functions of *no* as PMs in

regard to principles within pragmatics (such as politeness theory, solidarity orientation, intersubjectification, metapragmatics, speech act theory, and relevance theory), principles within discourse analysis (such as coherence approach and discourse cohesion), and principles within conversation analysis (such as conversational harmony, sequentiality, preference organization, and repair).

As a compilation of recent researches on *no*, Table 2.3 demonstrates that *no* and its equivalents in other languages should fall into the category of PM regarding the properties of PMs including indexicality, negation, answerhood, standalone status, and especially polyfunctionality in nature. As can be seen in Table 2.3 below, the functions of *no* and other equivalents can be grouped into three: propositional functions, textual functions and interactional functions according to Traugott (1982)'s three functional-semantic components of language.

Table 2.3. The pragmatic functions of *no* and its equivalents as PMs in regard to different principles from various perspectives

FUNCTIONAL COMPONENTS	PROPOSITIONAL	TEXTUAL	INTERACTIONAL
	negating	topic shift/proffering	turn-taking conflict resolution (floor holding, floor retrieving)
	denial/rebuttal/dissent	Detailing	misunderstanding management (correction clarification)
	justifying/assent	self-inquiry self-correction	face-saving/hedging
	response to a request	revision	solidarity orientatiton mitigation
	response to an information-seeking questions	resuming-seriousness	evasion
		coherence	response to gratitude

In this respect, basic function of *no* within propositional (content) component include negation or rejection a prior question or request; however, this basic function “negation” does not rank among the functions of PMs since there is a general agreement that DMs or PMs do not operate on the propositional level; that is, non-propositional semantic levels beyond negation are the focus of the studies on PMs. Nevertheless, some studies on *no* as PMs also take the propositional component as delineated in Table 2.3 into consideration; in this sense, “emphatic/lively agreement” and agreement with a negative or vice-versa on the purpose of minimizing the impression of disagreement are newly-built fuctions on the propositional level (Jefferson, 2002; Burrige and Florey, 2002; Gezegin, 2013).

Principally, studies on PMs, indeed, draw on the non-propositional functions of linguistic items since the basic feature of PMs is that they operate on non-propositional levels such as textual and interactional levels. Now, let see these in turn.

In regard to textual level, *no* and its counterparts in other languages have linking or orientation role in discourse. For example, they may provide coherence and enhance coherence within a single turn as a resumptive marker (Burridge and Florey, 2002) or bracket previous talk as non-serious or “off topic” on the purpose of marking the following talk as serious (Lee-Goldman, 2011), or introduce an answer to a self-inquiry or self-correction and fulfill participant’s discourse strategies such as clarifying, checking, summarizing, adapting, and coherence building (Wang, 2008).

Considering interactional level, *no* and its counterparts in other languages have expressive role in conversation solidarity as hedging, softener or face-saving device. For example, they may fix conversational problems such as turn-taking conflict or overlapping as a turn negotiation marker (“*no, go ahead*”, Lee-Goldman, 2011), soften disagreement, soften a refusal, downgrade a compliment or hedge an apology in the name of conversational harmony (Burridge and Florey, 2002).

In addition to discourse-pragmatic functions of *no* based on three tendencies proposed by Traugott (1982), *no* and its equivalents in other languages have also been studied in terms of historical development of pragmatic markers (Traugott, 1982; Brinton, 1996; Yu, 2004). According to Traugott (1982), meaning change proceeds from the objective (ideational) level to subjective (expressive) level, but not reverse direction. In other words, Traugott (1982: 253-256) introduces an unilinear or unidirectional development from propositional to textual and to interpersonal meaning (propositional > textual > interpersonal meaning). Proceeding from this grammaticalization theory, Yu (2004) accounts for the development of negation marker *meiyou* in Mandarin Chinese as a pragmatic marker. According to Yu (2004), negation of possession and negation of the occurrence of an event within an ideational dimension develops into a discourse marker with textual and metalinguistic use; in association with mitigation and evasion, it undergoes subjectification or turns into more expressive form. That is, *meiyou* develops from informational use to emotive use as a pragmatic marker. As Yu (2004) suggested, this functional shift toward a more interpersonal meaning is associated with collaborative effort and negotiation effort for mutual understanding between participants.

Considering *no* and its equivalents in Turkish, Gezeğin’s (2013) study, in this respect, is the starting point for further studies on *no* as PM since negation markers such as *yok*, *hayır*, *cık*, and *değil* have not been studied within the principles of functional-pragmatics framework including conversation analysis, politeness theory and talk-in-interaction aspects yet. In this sense, Gezeğin (2013)’s How do we say NO in Turkish: a corpus based analysis of *hayır* and *cık*

in Turkish contributes to a baseline to the present study in terms of discussion on negative expressions *hayır*, *çık*, and *yok* as pragmatic markers in spoken discourse.

While the present study adopts synchronic analysis of these negation markers within the principles of conversation analysis and functionalism, likelihood model on how these negation markers develop into pragmatic markers within Traugott's subjectification framework is discussed in the following since it is requisite to reason the interactional and textual functions of these markers.

Concerning subjectification process of lexical items, Traugott (1982: 253-256), as mentioned above, introduces unidirectional development from propositional (Tendency 1) to textual (Tendency 2) and to interpersonal meaning (Tendency 3) (propositional > textual > interpersonal meaning). Proceeding from this grammaticalization theory, development of pragmatic markers and accordingly metapragmatic expressions in Turkish may be accounted for in this respect. As an initial example, consider *değil* in the following interactions representing three semantic levels in turn. Figure 2.11 below may be an instance of Tendency I observed in the relations among lexical meanings of *değil* whose primary propositional function is to express non-existence of an entity; here negated nominal predicates or copular sentences as shown in the example "*orda olduğun önemli değil*".

	489 [12:07.8]	490 [12:09.6]
GAM000384	((0.3)) ben ordayım zaten hayatım.	
[v]		
OZG000385 [v]	((1.3)) orda olduğun önemli değil . nişana	
[nn]	((clattering))	
	.492 [12:12.1]	493 [12:12.5]
OZG000385 [v]	geleceksin.	
OZG000385 [c]	gelcen	
[nn]	((clattering))	

Figure 2.11. Propositional level of *değil* (Tendency I)

Following Tendency I, Figure 2.12 below may be an instance of Tendency II in which abstract or propositional meaning of *değil* develops into a discourse marker with textual use as exemplified in "*yani senede değil de ayda...*". Here, use of *değil* functions as self-correction considering textual organization of the turn.

Moreover, Figure 2.13. below may be an instance of Tendency III in which *değil* develops into more personal meaning within the process of subjectification (speaker's subjective attitude). Here, use of *değil* in "*yani orda ne işi var değil mi*" shows interactional function "seeking confirmation" in association with mitigation and evasion.

	282 [05:40.5]	283 [05:41.8]	284 [05:42.5]	285 [05:43.1]
NUR000442 [v]	özelliği var demek ki bak.			
SEV000444 [v]		ee şeyi	bile/	ee bu uzmanlar bile diyor.
SEV000444 [c]		((lengthening))		
	286 [05:44.6]			287 [05:46.9]
SEV000444 [v]	şey aslında • senede üç dört kere bununla yıkansa/ yani senede değil de ayda			
	..		288 [05:49.2]	
EMI000441 [v]		hmm'		
SEV000444 [v]	bir kere.			

Figure 2.12. Textual level of *değil* (Tendency II)

	589 [11:56.2]	590 [11:58.5]	591 [11:58.7]
ALI000148 [v]	((0.3)) canım deniz bürülcesi ilk bitecek şey zaten. yani or da ne işi var değil		
SEB000647 [v]		havuç şeyi mi var/	
	..	592 [11:59.9]	593 [12:00.7]
ALI000148 [v]	mi o zaman.		
SEB000647 [v]		((0.2)) havuç ezme?	
NIL000648 [v]		((0.6)) Senemle sana koy ((0.1)) özellikle.	

Figure 2.13. Interactional level of *değil* (Tendency III)

Following Tendency III, Figure 2.14 below may be also an instance of Tendency III in which abstract or propositional meaning of *değil* develops into an interactional marker with metapragmatic use as exemplified in “*bir şey değil*” used in context of thanking. Here, *değil* undergoes metonymization in which its meaning derives from continuous contexts and accordingly requires pragmatic inference; therefore, this metapragmatic use of *değil* may be accounted for on the basis of Politeness Theory.

	813 [26:51.0]	814 [26:53.0]
SEN000678 [v]	((laughs))'	((0.2)) ((inhales)) eğitim öğretime katkılarından dolayı
YAS000682 [v]	var var. ırızam var.	
YAS000682 [c]	((laughing))	
	815 [26:56.4]	816 [26:58.7]
SEN000678 [v]	((0.4)) ((inhales)) ((0.2)) teşekkür ederiz.	
YAS000682 [v]		((0.2)) bişey değil.
YAS000682 [c]		((lengthening))

Figure 2.14. Interactional level of *değil* (Tendency III)

As a final example, consider *yok* in terms of the subjectification process mentioned above. Propositional meaning of *yok* (negative existential predicate) develops into a discourse marker with textual use (emergence of *yok* as a response marker or cohesive marker) in Tendency I.

From textual use to more personal, i.e. interactional use or metapragmatic use (as in *yok, teşekkürler*), *yok*, thereby, operates as an interactional marker considering several functions including turn-taking conflict resolution, misunderstanding management, solidarity orientation.

	506 [10:23.0]	507 [10:23.4]	508 [10:24.4]	509 [10:24.8]	510 [10:25.7]
BET000074 [v]					Canınız
ADE000075 [v]			((XXX))	yoo yoo.	
FAZ000078 [v]	yapıyorsun.yani bi daha gelerseniz	siz de	(getirin).		
FAZ000078 [c]	yapıyon				
ALL000001 [v]			((laughter))'	((laughter))'	
	512 [10:26.7]	513 [10:27.1]		514 [10:28.0]	
BET000074 [v]	sağolsun.	((XXX))	getiririz	biz valla.	
YES000076 [v]	(yok canım).	estağfirullah.		siz isteyin.	

Figure 2.15. Interactional level of *yok* (Tendency III)

Here, the use of *yok* operates on interactional level. In association with solidarity orientation, *yok* functions as an expressive (a response to gratitude) showing the attitude of speaker towards the conversation or interlocutor.

Regarding this likelihood model mentioned here, that is, adaptation of Traugott's (1982) subjectification theory to Turkish negative markers, it has been considered to be supportive in the sense that emergence of *no* as a pragmatic or discourse marker may account for the distinctive functions they display in different contexts. As Brinton (1996: 62) puts it: "... both semantic and grammatical properties of markers can affect the kind of grammaticalization process that takes place and contribute to the communicative force of the marker". In this sense, development process of pragmatic markers may assist analyzing functions of these markers in talk-in-interaction; however; development of pragmatic markers should be examined from both diachronic and synchronic perspective. Even though more diachronic and synchronic datasets about the use of *no* have been required for valid evidence on development of *no* as a pragmatic marker, this likelihood model mentioned above has been significant for the present study in the sense that it suggests a different perspective to the essence of PMs.

All in all, review on aspects of negation including descriptive and pragmatic approaches in linguistics and overview of pragmatic markers in general with their characteristics are presented in detail in this chapter in attempt to provide the detailed background to the present

study. In the following part, methodological perspective of this study is presented considering the features of the research corpus, STC and the framework within which the data has been analyzed.



3. METHODOLOGY

3.1. Introduction

This section presents methodological perspective adopted in carrying out the present study. First, the framework within the data has been analyzed is explained under two headings: Conversation Analysis Framework, and Hallidayan Functionalism and its expansion. Then, the data used in this study and methodology of data collection is explored with reference to corpus-based approach.

3.2. Framework of Analysis

Considering two preliminary approaches including Conversation Analysis and Hallidayan Functionalism, the data will be analyzed in a holistic view. In this regard, this section is organized as follows: first, the general information about conversation analysis and its analytic terms is presented. Then, Hallidayan functionalism essential for discourse-pragmatic and functional-pragmatic analysis of linguistic expressions besides structural analysis is explained in general with its expansions within the scope of linguistics.

3.2.1. Conversation Analysis

As a basic mechanism of socialization, social interaction is mundane in the sense that human beings interact with their circumferences through the use of both verbal and nonverbal communication modes. As a form of communication between two or more people, conversation indicates any activity of interactive talk independent of its purpose as well as people talking together just for the purpose of talking (Have, 2007: 4). Within this *talk-in-interaction* whatever its character or setting with Schegloff (1987: 207)'s own terms, people not only communicate and share information but also perform social actions and create particular social identities. In attempt to attain better understanding about dynamics of social practice, how human affiliation within cultures, social groups, and institutions is maintained, how institutions shape human interaction and how humanly devised constraints, *institutions* are sustained via daily routines, the analysis of naturally occurring talk in social surroundings is indispensable. In this sense, conversation analysis (henceforth, CA) is a systematic research method far from subjective impressions of the researchers and based on empirical evidence which enables micro analysis of talk-context and uses recordings of natural occurring interactions as a basic form of data.

This part provides an introduction through a brief review of the principles and analytic categories of CA such as turn design, sequence organization, repair, preference organization.

3.2.1.1. Historical Overview

As a mundane phenomenon, the essence of conversation has been open to discussion for ages; however, it has gained serious attention of scientific investigation in the early 1960s. Before then, little attention was paid to speech within the perspective of early linguistic studies because of general impression that conversation is chaotic and disorganized in nature. In parallel with the invention of recording devices, such a mundane phenomenon, in fact, has gained utmost importance constitutively in the field of sociology rather than linguistics since the converse tendency that linguistic phenomena can only be explained within sentence boundaries has been dominated within linguistic theories founded by Chomsky underlying Generative Grammar and Cognitive Science.

Emerged from two intellectual streams in sociology, CA has been primarily a systematic approach to social action comprising set of the principles, techniques and methods displaying how people perform and interpret this social action through this interaction-in-talk. The first stream is Goffman's (1983) distinctive institutional order of social interaction independence from the social, psychological and motivational characteristics of persons. The second stream is Garfinkel's (1967) ethnomethodology which stresses the contingent and socially constructed nature both of understanding and producing the social order in which people live and is the study of methods people use for understanding of joint activities. Emphasizing the role of indexical expressions within social studies and the reflexive accountability of activities, Garfinkel (1967: 11) defines ethnomethodology as "the investigation of the rational properties of indexical expressions and other practical actions as contingent ongoing accomplishments of organised artful practices of everyday life".

Inspired by these two mainstreams, CA has been developed principally by sociologist Sacks (1992) and his close associates Schegloff and Jefferson in the early 1970s. With the advent of ethnomethodology, recording devices and Sacks's collection of tape recordings of suicide calls, CA has grown into a full-blown style of research of its own encompassing all kinds of talk-in-interaction.

In general, the objective of CA is to identify basic interactional and communicative competencies that participants use in the systematic design of turns at talk and explicate the practices underlying participants' actions. Focusing on participants' actions, CA deals with sequences of actions, context management and intersubjectivity simultaneously.

Heritage (1989: 22) also explicates the foundations of CA:

The basic orientation of conversation analytic studies may be summarized in terms of four fundamental assumptions: 1. interaction is structurally organized; 2. contributions to interaction are both context-shaped and context-renewing; 3. these two properties inhere in the details of interaction so that no order of detail in conversational interaction can be dismissed a priori as disorderly, accidental or interactionally irrelevant; and 4. the study of social interaction in its details is best approached through the analysis of naturally occurring data.

Considering these assumptions, it can be said that foundations of CA is based on naturally occurring/recording data facilitating detailed and repeated analysis and reflexive accountability of any sort of social activity among participants in regard to its organisational basis.

Focusing on talk in interaction as a social action, CA employs emic perspective embracing the view that any interactional behavior can be examined from within the system, which result in high internal and ecological validity. In other words, data coming from participants involved in talk demonstrate the participants' social actions to each other and researchers as well within the details of their interaction (Markee, 2013: 1888).

Since talk in interaction is considered to be systematically ordered and organized, a detailed characterization of interactional conduct including timing periods of absence of talk, elongated or stressed words, pauses, overlaps, speed, volume, sound stretching, intonation, pitch movements, nonverbal behaviours of participants, and so on come into prominence within CA. Accordingly, attentive transcription of this detailed characterization of interactional conduct is an important methodological procedure. Hence, data collection and transcription system are central in CA regarding audio/video recordings of naturally occurring interactions as the primary data for research. In attempt to capture details which may be interactionally significant and make sense of what these details actually represent in interaction, Jeffersonian Transcription Notation devised by Jefferson (2004) as shown in Figure 3.1 is extraordinarily valuable resource in the analysis of audio/video data and common to conversation analytic research regarding aspects of speech production and temporal positioning of utterances relative to each other.

Symbol	Name	Use
[text]	Brackets	Indicates the start and end points of overlapping speech.
=	Equal Sign	Indicates the break and subsequent continuation of a single interrupted utterance.
(# of seconds)	Timed Pause	A number in parentheses indicates the time, in seconds, of a pause in speech.
(.)	Micropause	A brief pause, usually less than 0.2 seconds.
. or ↓	Period or Down Arrow	Indicates falling pitch.
? or ↑	Question Mark or Up Arrow	Indicates rising pitch.
,	Comma	Indicates a temporary rise or fall in intonation.
-	Hyphen	Indicates an abrupt halt or interruption in utterance.
>text<	Greater than / Less than symbols	Indicates that the enclosed speech was delivered more rapidly than usual for the speaker.
<text>	Less than / Greater than symbols	Indicates that the enclosed speech was delivered more slowly than usual for the speaker.
°	Degree symbol	Indicates whisper or reduced volume speech.
ALL CAPS	Capitalized text	Indicates shouted or increased volume speech.
<u>underline</u>	Underlined text	Indicates the speaker is emphasizing or stressing the speech.
:::	Colon(s)	Indicates prolongation of an utterance.
(hhh)		Audible exhalation
? or (hhh)	High Dot	Audible inhalation
(text)	Parentheses	Speech which is unclear or in doubt in the transcript.
((italic text))	Double Parentheses	Annotation of non-verbal activity.

Figure 3.1. Jeffersonian Notation

In this sense, CA has a range of domains of interactional conduct including turn taking design, the organization of conversational sequences, maintenance of intersubjectivity through sequences, the internal structuring of turns at talk and the formation of actions, the organization of repair, phonetic and prosodic aspects of talk, body behavior, and so on in pursuance of analysis of conversation, namely talk-in-interaction.

3.2.1.2. Analytic Concepts and Terms

The study of conversation aims to investigate the interactional competence underlying our ability to converse with others and the organizations of characteristics of talk-in-interaction pursuant to Cooperative Principle (Grice, 1975: 41-58) describing how people produce and understand contextually appropriate utterances and make conversational contribution which is relevant to sociopragmatic features such the purposes of *talk exchange*, discourse context -the level of politeness, the register, the roles of the participants.

In fact, CA focus on maintenance of subjectivity and interconnections between four types of interactional organization: i) turn design (turn taking design), ii) sequence organization, iii) repair organization, iv) preference organization. In this part, these four analytic concepts will be explained in detail.

3.2.1.2.1. Turn Design (Turn Taking)

One of the core ideas of CA is turn taking as a characteristic of interactional organization. Indeed, *talk-in-interaction* is characterized by the organization of turn taking; moreover, *talk-in-interaction* is maintained by turn sharing and turn allocation between participants (Sacks et al., 1974). In other words, turn design in talk is fundamental to conversation.

While conversing with one another, we take turns in continuous order which is contingent on one another's prior turn and creates contingencies for the subsequent turn. This continuous order generates sequences of connected turns; namely, the turn-taking system operates over sequences of turns (Drew, 2013:134).

Considering construction of turns at talk, turn construction unit (henceforth TCU) and transition relevance place (henceforth TRP) is considered as fundamental to conversation in which participants constantly perform their turns in turn. TCUs having various types including sentences, clauses, phrases, words, and so on have been characterized as necessarily having a completion point; moreover, possible completion of such these units constitute TRP which is a point or place at which transfer of participants becomes relevant and 'any unit-type will reach' as defined by Sacks et al. (1974: 12):

There are various unit-types with which a speaker may set out to construct a turn. Unit types of English include sentential, clausal, phrasal, and lexical constructions. Instances of the unit-types so usable allow a projection of the unit-type under way, and what, roughly, it will take for an instance of that unit-type to be completed. [...] The first possible completion of a first such unit constitutes an initial transition-relevance place. Transfer of speakership is coordinated by reference to such transition-relevance places, which any unit-type instance will reach.

Moreover, Sacks et al. (1974) remark the general principle governing turn taking in a conversation is that only one person talking at a time has the floor at any particular moment when transfer of speaker iterates with minimal gap and overlap. Hence, speakers follow other speakers in rapid succession without longer silences and pauses.

As to the speaker change in conversation, Sacks et al. assert two-fold model for turn taking and turn sharing design: i) “current speaker selects next speaker” recognized by two basic ways (1) adjacency pair and (2) visual aspects of interaction such as gaze direction or summons/appeals; ii) a speaker self-selects. Apart from these, present speaker can continue speaking if the turn is not constructed with regard to two-fold model. Digressing this two-model turn sharing design leads to basic term in CA enterprise “overlapping” or “simultaneous talk” which takes place in naturally occurring interaction as an interactional source for recursive organization of talk.

The turn-taking system is mainly considered as a local management system considering turn size and turn order; but this system has also another property considering continuity feature as Sacks et al. (1974:42) remark:

For conversationalists, that turn size and turn order are locally managed (i.e. turn-by-turn), party-administered (i.e. by them), and interactionally controlled (i.e. any feature being multilaterally shaped), means that these facets of conversation, and those that derive from them, can be brought under the jurisdiction of perhaps the most general principle particularizing conversational interaction, that of ‘recipient design.’ With ‘recipient design’ we intend to collect a multitude of respects in which talk by a party in a conversation is constructed or designed in ways which display an orientation and sensitivity to the particular other(s) who are the coparticipants. In our work, we have found recipient design to operate with regard to word selection, topic selection, the admissibility and ordering of sequences, the options and obligations for starting and terminating conversations, and so on.

Here, excerpt 1 given below is a quite plain example from a conversation between two colleagues. This excerpt is an instance of asking about well-being. Lines 13, 14, 17, 18, and 19 are instances of turn order having one TCU while line 15 is a turn order having two TCUs “iyiyiz Allaha çok şükür” and “siz nasılsınız?”. Lines 14 and 16 as the instances of possible completions of these units constitute TRPs. In respect to these TRPs, speaker exchange is coordinated by question-response adjacency pairs. Moreover, (0.2) pause in line 13 and (0.4) pause in line 16, in fact, give the other speaker clue about turn sharing design “the current speaker selects next”.

Excerpt (1)

13 [00:19.7]	14 [00:21.1]	15 [00:22.3]	16 [00:23.2]	17 [00:23.9]	18 [00:25.2]	19 [00:26.1]	20 [00:26.7]	21 [00:27.1]
su parası yatırmaya (geldimdi).		şeyiz Allaha çok şükür. □ siz	nasılsınız?		• Allah iyilik versin.			
		((fast))	nasılsınız?					
	((0.2)) ne var ne yok?			((0.4)) Allaha şükür.		idare edip	güdiyoruz	vala
				((change in tone of voice))			güdiyoca	

In sum, turn-taking as an organized activity is an interactional design actualized recursively in social interaction by TCUs and TRPs. Each turn both linguistically and paralinguistically such as a nod, a gesture, and a smile participants take is designed to perform particular actions such as proposing, requesting, accepting, showing surprise, and so on in attempt to maintain their social interactions and their institutional goals.

3.2.1.2.2. Sequence Organization

Second core idea of CA is *sequence organization*, the ways in which turns-at-talk and accordingly certain types of actions are ordered and combined in conversation. As mentioned before, continuous order in interaction generates sequences of connected turns. Through these sequences in interaction, the courses of action is accomplished; intersubjectivity is maintained; and commutual meaning is constituted.

In fact, CA is concerned with the more general term, *sequential organization*, including both turn taking and sequence organization, which is any kind of organization bearing on positioning of utterances or actions. While turn taking as a type of sequential organization concerns relative ordering of speakers, turn constructional units (TCUs) and turn relevance places (TRPs), sequence organization as an another type of sequential organization concerns courses of action progressively enacted through turns-at-talk. As Schegloff (2007:2) who states that “sequences of turns are not haphazard, but have a shape or structure, and can be tracked for where they came from, what is being done through them, and where they might be going” expresses this account:

Just as parties to talk-in-interaction monitor that talk-in-a-turn in the course of its production for such key features as where it might be possibly complete and whether someone is being selected as next speaker (and if so, who), so they monitor and analyze it for what action or actions its speaker might be doing with it. One basic and omnirelevant issue for the participants for any bit of

talk-in-intracation is “why that now” ..., and the key issue in that regard is what is being done with by that (whatever the “that” is). And the parties monitor for action for the same reason they monitor for the other features we investigate; namely because the action that a speaker might be doing in or with an utterance may have implications for what action should or might be done in the next turn as a response to it. If it is doing a request, it may be a granting or a declining relevant next; if it is doing an assessment, it may make an agreement or a disagreement relevant next; if it is doing a complaint, it may make an apology relevant next, or an account, or denial, or a counter-complaint, or a remedy, etc.

As observed by Schegloff and Sacks (1973), conversation is considered as “a string of at least two turns” called *adjacency pairs*. As a basic unit of sequence organization, adjacency pairs (question-answer, greeting-greeting, offer - accept/decline) are formed by ongoing courses of actions realized in interaction. They have an operating role in turn taking system, turn allocation and opening-closing conversations. In regard to minimal form of the adjacency pair, first possible completion its speaker should stop (Would you like a cup of tea?) refers to first pair part (FPP); and accordingly the first pair part of a pair predicts the occurrence of the second pair part of the same pair (SPP) next speaker should start (Yes, please!).

Built around a single underlying adjacency pair (base pair), conversation sequences include complex structures, three of which are pre-sequences (Sacks, 1992) or pre-expansion, insertion sequences and post sequences (base pair’s expansions) termed by Schegloff (1972). Pre-sequence is the first place of a particular pair type. Take an offer-accept/decline adjacency pair as given above, pre-offer such as “are you thirsty?” might come before FPP “would you like a cup of tea?” or pre-rejection might come before SPP “no, thanks!”. As Schegloff (2007: 28) states that “‘pre-ness’ is a property of utterances which speakers and recipients can orient to in sequential contexts other than first part of adjacency pairs, let alone base adjacency pairs” That is, “pre-ness” is a complex property not restricted in its positioning to adjacency pair organization.

As well as pre-expansion, insert expansions including *post-first* (after the first pair part) to catch the attention, redesign the first pair part or repair and *pre-second* (before the base second pair part) to set ground for nextness and pre-expand are themselves formed out of adjacency pairs. Insert expansions, accordingly, register their placement between the parts of adjacency pair.

Alongside pre-expansion and insert expansion, the latter type of expansion *post expansion* based on second pair part can be grouped into three: i) minimal post expansion as a

reaction to SPP which does not create a new sequence, ii) non-minimal post expansion as a reaction to SPP which creates a new sequence, and iii) sequence closing third.

Considering base pair and its expansions, Schegloff (2007: 26) distinguishes this practice schematically in simple diagram given in Figure 3.2 below:

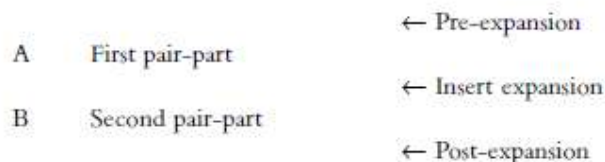


Figure 3.2. Schegloff's sequence organization practice (2007: 26)

Here, excerpt 2 given below is an example of institutional service encounter between driving course manager and two students. OME000349 has offered a service (buyrun) and the response might be an acceptance or refusal as the students MEH000328 and GIZ000332 require some kind of service. Since there is no immediate response, OME000349 greets MEH000328 and GIZ000332 (hoşgeldiniz). In that respect, speaker exchange is coordinated by greeting-greeting adjacency pair (first adjacency pair). In respect to second adjacency pair *information request-answer*, pre-request in line 6 as a preparation for next pair is followed by FPP₁ of second adjacency pair and FPP₂ of second adjacency pair. In line 9, service provider accepts their request by utterancing lines 9 and 10 as a pre-second expansion to set ground for second pair of request-answer pair. Following SPP₂, lines 16-18 are the examples of minimal post expansions which do not create a new adjacency sequence. OME000349 continues the answer pair SPP₂ by giving information about driving course. Also, lines 23 and 24 are the instances of minimal post-expansion as well.

Excerpt 2

- 002 OME000349: buyrun.
 003 ?hoş gel[diniz.] 1(**FPP of first adjacency pair**)
 004 MEH000328: [merhaba.] 1(**SPP1 of first adjacency pair**)
 005 GIZ000332: merhaba. 1(**SPP2 of first adjacency pair**)
 006 MEH000328: biz ee kursa kayıt olacağız. 2(**pre-sequence of second adjacency pair**)
 007 ((0.1)) ama (hani) ya bilgi (alacağım). 2(**FPP1 of second adjacency pair**)
 008 GIZ000332: bilgi alacaktık önc[e.] 2(**FPP2 of second adjacency pair**)
 009 OME000349: [y]ardımcı olalım.
 010 ?buyrun. 2(**pre-sequence of SPP**)
 013 OME000349: kurslarımız yirmi dört Ekim'de baş[lıyor.] 2(**SPP2**)
 016 MEH000328: ha- 2(**minimal post expansion**)
 017 GIZ000332: yirmi dört Ekim. 2(**minimal post expansion**)
 018 MEH000328: ha? 2(**minimal post expansion**)

019 OME000349: ((0.5)) gerekli belgeler bunlar.

021 OME000349: ((1.4)) bir ay sürüyor.

022 • hafta sonu.

023 MEH000328: ((0.3)) hafta sonu!

024 GIZ000332: • (evet).

025 OME000349: • evet.

3.2.1.2.3. Repair Organization

Third core idea of CA is *repair organization* as a sequentially structured phenomenon (Schegloff, et al., 1977) which is operative in various kinds of trouble in speaking, hearing and understanding within and across turns. When we converse with others, we encounter instances of repair such as problems of mishearing or understanding since the exchange of talk is susceptible to trouble or revision which can arise at any time.

The concept of repair, as Schegloff et al. (1977) noted, can not be restricted to correction in interaction; hence repair is a broad term encompassing problems of hearing and understanding, self-editings, replacements and correction such as word recovery problems as well. The concept of repair has an important role in maintenance of intersubjectivity (Heritage, 1984) and talk-in-interaction since talk-in-interaction can not be sustained without any repair enterprise in the case of any trouble in hearing, speaking and understanding.

Troubles in speaking, hearing and understanding, in general, that obstruct the talk-in-interaction is called *repairable* or *trouble source* in CA. At its simplest, any utterance in talk-in-interaction can be turned into repairable. The two stages in repair organization are *initiation* of repair in which trouble source is pointed and possibility of repair and *repair initiation opportunity space* located around the trouble source are organized, and *solution* of repair in which this trouble source is removed. Considering these stages, role of the participants in the initiatives has an important role in recognition and analysis of repair phenomena. Initiative can be taken by the speaker of the repairable called *self-initiated repair* or by others called *other-initiated repair*. As Schegloff et al. (1977) observed, there are four different types of repair concerning the initiation of repair performed by whomever: i) self-initiated self-repair, ii) other-initiated self-repair, iii) self-initiated other-repair, iv) other-initiated other-repair.

3.11. Self-initiated repairs have their initiations placed in three main types of positions. First, they may be placed within the same turn as their trouble source:¹⁰

- (17) Deb: Kin you wait til we get home? We'll be home in five minutes.
 Anne: Ev//en less th'n that.
 Naomi: → But c'd we- c'd I stay u:p?
 (0.2)
 Naomi: once we get // ho:me,
 Marty: For a few minutes,
 Deb: Once you get yer nightgown o:n, [Post-party:11]
 (Cf. 8, 9, 11, 13, 15, and 16 above for other instances;¹¹ also cf. data citations in Sacks et al. 1974, e.g. #21, p. 717).

Second, they may be placed in that turn's transition space:¹²

- (18) L: An' 'en bud all of the doors 'n things were taped up=
 L: → =I mean y'know they put up y'know that kinda paper 'r stuff,
 L: → the brown paper. [Super-seedy:3]
 (19) J: He's stage manager.
 (2.0)
 J: → He's actually first assistant but- he's calling the show.
 J: → They take turns=
 J: → =he and the production manager take turns calling the show
 [MO, Family Dinner:I:9]
 (Cf. also 10 above.)

Third, they may be placed in third turn to the trouble-source turn, i.e. in the turn subsequent to that which follows the trouble-source turn:

- (20) Hannah: And he's going to make his own paintings.
 Bea: Mm hm,
 Hannah: → And- or I mean his own frames.
 Bea: Yeah, [SBL:1:1:12:11]
 (21) L: I read a very interesting story today,
 M: uhm, what's that.
 L: → w'll not today, maybe yesterday, aw who knows when, huh, it's
 called Dragon Stew. [Super-seedy:SP]
 (22) Annie: Which one::s are closed, an which ones are open.
 Zebrach: Most of 'em. This, this, // this, this ((pointing))
 Annie: → I 'on't mean on the shelters, I mean on the roads.
 Zebrach: Oh:. [CDHQ:I:52]

Figure 3.3. Three different placements of self-initiated repair (Schegloff et al., 1977: 366).

In respect to repair opportunities and repair initiation built around self and other, self-initiated repair is preferred over other-initiated repair in the trouble within the same turn since the current speaker within the same turn has the first opportunity to deal with the repairable. According to Schegloff et al. (1977), the most frequent repair type *self-initiated repair* has regular and clearly three different placements: i) within the same turn, ii) in turn's transition place, and iii) in third turn to trouble-source turn as exemplified in Figure 3.3 above. In contrast, the least frequent repair type *other-initiated repair* as observed in empirical researches has also regular and one strict placement in second turn subsequent to trouble source turn.

Self-initiated repairs and repair initiations by others are performed with regular and different initiator techniques including i) a variety of non-lexical units such as cut-offs, sound stretches, self-correction signals and repair signals like uh's in attempt to signal the possibility of repair-initiation within the same turn, ii) turn constructional devices such as huh, what? initiated by others, iii) question words such as who, where, when, iv) partial repeat of the

trouble source turn, v) units signaling possible understanding of the prior talk like Y'mean as observed by Schegloff et al. (1977: 367-369).

3.2.1.2.4. Preference Organization

Fourth core idea of CA is *preference organization* as a complementary unit of talk-in-interaction mechanism which incorporates turn-taking, sequence organization, and repair as mentioned above. Preference organization is operative in choosing, initiation and interpretation of actions-in-talk such as turn taking or repair (Sacks and Schegloff, 1973; Sacks and Schegloff, 1979; Pomerantz, 1978, 1984; Levinson, 1983; Heritage, 1984; Schegloff, 2007).

Indeed, preference organization represents normative and institutional conduct which contributes to interactional outcome: social affiliation rather than psychological preferences of individual participants in talk-in-interaction. Considering the interactional outcomes *affiliation* and *disaffiliation* from the conversation analysis standpoint, preferences assist people in managing their behaviour in interaction and conforming to social expectations; therefore, organization of preference is designed to maintain sociability, support, and solidarity. In that respect, these outcomes, in fact, correspond to Brown and Levinson's (1987) notion of face preservation/threat; hence, preference organization operates as a consequence of face-work, namely politeness.

Adjacency pairs such as question-answer, greeting-greeting, invitation-accept/decline are basic units in talk-in-interaction. When the first occurs, the second of the pair registers different response forms such as answer, decline or accept. In this respect, preference refers to structural choices in which the second turn of the adjacency pairs is realized in talk-in-interaction. In preference organization, there are two categories: preferred and dispreferred responses revolving around FRAs and FTAs respectively within politeness theory. For example, preferred response to question about well-being (how do you feel today?) is positive utterances like "good, okay, I feel fine" while dispreferred response to this question is negative utterances like "bad, I feel sick" (Gülich and Mondada, 2001: 213). As Levinson (1983) observed, the preferred response is supplied without no delay or hesitation; on the other hand, dispreferred responses are supplied with false starts, brief pauses, and certain discourse markers such as pause fillers (uh, well) and mitigators (but) termed dispreferred initiation. According to Brown and Levinson (1987), preferred responses are associated with face respecting acts which pay respect to the responders' positive face, which results in desired transactional consequences while dispreferred responses are associated with face threatening acts which do not redress the threat to the initiators' positive face.

All in all, CA, in general, focuses on the organizational characteristics of talk-in-interaction inspected under four analytic concepts mentioned above (turn-taking organization, sequence organization, repair organization, and preference organization) in attempt to investigate interactional competence in pursuant of Cooperative Principle (Grice, 1975: 45) accounting for "...conversational contribution such as is required, at the stage at which it occurs, by the accepted purpose or direction of the talk exchange".

3.2.2. Hallidayan functionalism and its expansion

Functional approaches to study of language are more closely aligned with language use in social contexts and place higher importance on functions of language rather than structure of language in contrast to formal theories of language. Considered as a basic to understanding linguistic processes and structures, functional theories of language propose that language structures are best analyzed in terms of functions they carry out; accordingly, they explore how language is used in social or communicative contexts in attempt to achieve certain goals.

Following the earliest functional frameworks developed from 1920's to 1970's including functionalism of Prague School, Andre Martinet's functional view of language (1962), and Simon Dik's functional grammar, Halliday's Systemic-Functional Language (henceforth SFL) developed during 1960s is the most influential among the functional approaches to the study of language, especially in language education and discourse analysis.

Generally recognized as a functional, descriptive, and interpretive framework for regarding language as a strategic and meaning-making resource, SFL views language as a social phenomenon and is concerned with meaning achieved through the lexico-grammatical choices in paradigmatic and syntagmatic levels of discourse under the influence of "eco-social circumstances".

Taking Malinowski (1935)'s context of situation and Firthian meaning based approach into modelling grammar as basis, Halliday (1961) first developed an eclectic approach into modelling grammar called *Scale and Category Grammar*, then expanded this into more functional what he called Systemic Functional Grammar encompassing functional and situational organization of language in social context. Regarding context of situation which is most influential term in the emergence of *pragmatics*, Malinowski (1935: 22) states:

Our task is rather to show that even the sentence is not a self-contained, self-sufficient unit of speech. Exactly as a single word is save in exceptional circumstances meaningless, and receives its significance only through the context of other words, so a sentence usually appears in the context of other

sentences and has meaning only as a part of a larger significant whole. I think that it is very profitable in linguistics to widen the concept of context so that it embraces not only spoken words but facial expression, gesture, bodily activities, the whole group of people present during an exchange of utterances and the part of the environment on which these people are engaged.

Following Malinowski's idea about context of situation throughout his linguistic model, Firth (1957) developed meaning based approaches into modelling the study of language, Contextual Theory of Meaning and Prosodic Phonology. According to Firth, speech is a functional unit of the complex social process; hence, a single system of analytic principles and categories do not account for language patterns; accordingly polysystematism including i) interior relations and situational relations referring to syntagmatic and paradigmatic relations between language system and context of situation and ii) exterior relations such as type of discourse, economic or social structures is suggested. As Firth (1957:5) puts it:

The central proposal of the theory is to split up meaning or function into a series of component functions. Each function will be defined as the use of some language form or element in relation to some context... Meaning then, we use for the whole complex of functions which a linguistic form may have. The principal components of this whole meaning are phonetic function, which I call a minor function, the major functions -lexical, morphological, and syntactical (to be the provinces of a reformed system of grammar), and the function of a complete locution in the context of situation, or typical context of situations.

Revolving around this contextual theory of meaning, SFL, indeed, is an approach modeling language as choice potential operating in particular contexts. That is, SFL focuses on the functional and situational organization of language in social context as Halliday (2003:13) illustrates in Figure 3.4 below.

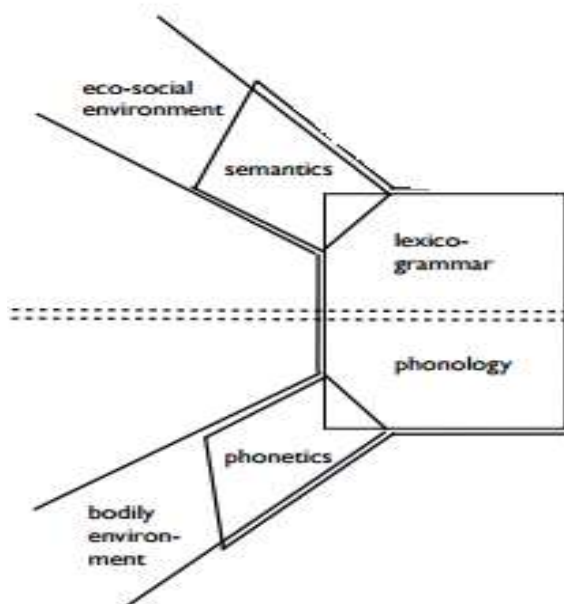


Figure 3.4. Language in relation to its bodily and eco-social environment (Halliday, 2003: 13).

metafunction:	system:	<i>in the open glade</i>	<i>the wild rabbits</i>	<i>danced</i>	<i>with their shadows.</i>
textual	THEME	Theme	Rheme		
interpersonal	MOOD	Adjunct	Subject	Finite/ Predicator	Adjunct
		Residue (1)	Mood	Residue (2)	
ideational	TRANSITIVITY	Location	Actor	Process	Accompaniment

Figure 3.5. Principal systems of language (Matthiessen and Halliday (2009: 15)

In attempt to explain this semantic system of language- i.e functional and situational organization of language in social context, Halliday suggests three metafunctions operating simultaneously in every act of language use what he called *ideational*, *interpersonal*, and *textual*. Reflected in a system of meaning potentials with the categories of contextual situation like Field (i.e, social setting), Tenor (i.e, roles and cultural values), and Mode (i.e, text type and text conventions) and with the grammatical categories as shown in Figure 3.5 above which are principally Transitivity (i.e, “transmission of ideas representing processes or experiences: actions, events, processes of consciousness and relations”, Halliday, 1985: 53), Mood (i.e, interpersonal communication including speech function, modality and tone), and Theme (i.e, message in a text indicating the identity of text relations) at clause level, the three metafunctions operate simultaneously and systematically within the language system but each metafunction is largely independent system as illustrated in figure 3.6 below taken from Matthiessen and Halliday (2009: 14).

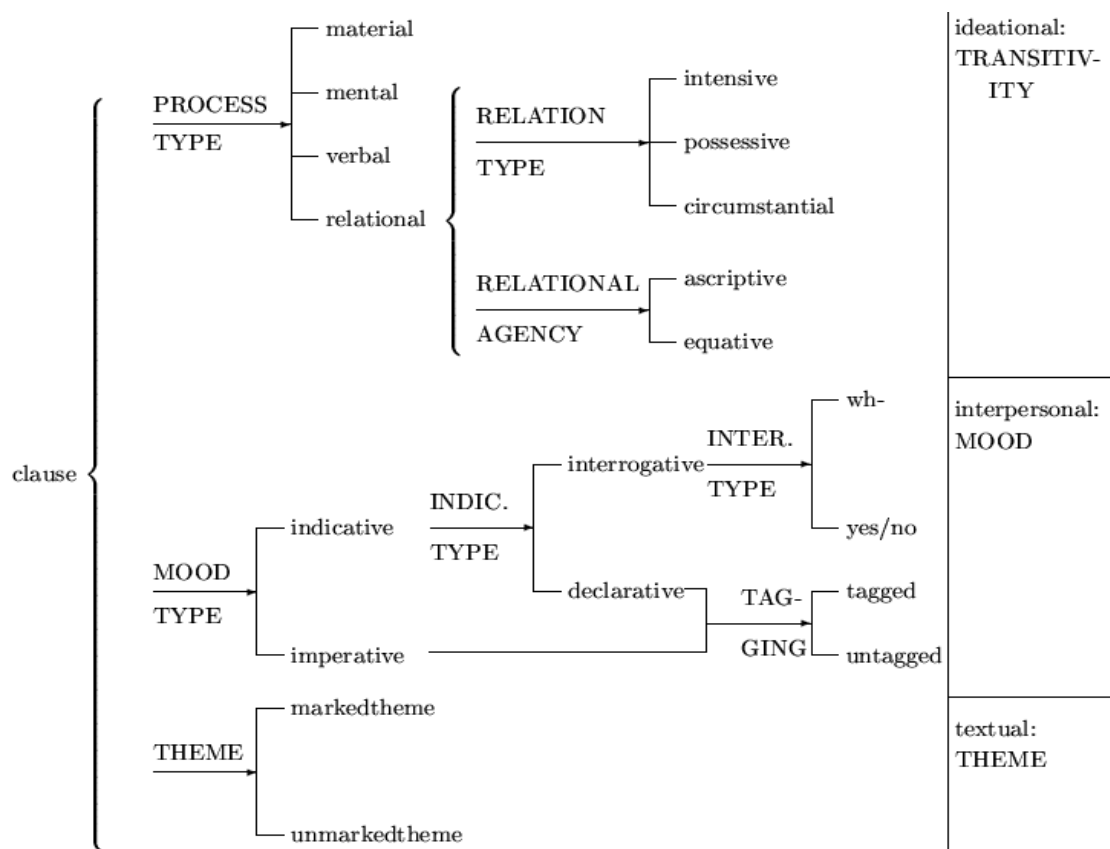


Figure 3.6. Independence of metafunctions

According to SFL, any utterance in talk-in-interaction is a harmony of meaning potentials and choices across all three functions. Based on the concept of context, the three metafunctions *ideational*, *interpersonal*, and *textual* relate to the context of culture, the context of situation, and the verbal context respectively. In other words, among these metafunctions, ideational function is concerned with the expression of the speakers' outside and inside world experience. Ideational function also expresses the logical and experiential content of text; hence, language itself builds and maintains a theory of experience within ideational function. Second is interpersonal function expressing social and power relations among interactants. Through formality degree, pronouns, clausal mood (whether declarative or imperative), tense-subject choice, interpersonal metafunction enables speakers to enact and maintain complex interpersonal relations and complex patterns of dialogue. Lastly, textual function is associated with cohesive and coherent text production. Through grammatical systems like theme, rheme, the old and new information structure, substitution and ellipsis, textual function which is itself language-oriented enables participants or interactants to organize and structure linguistic information in the clause and to manage the flow of discourse.

As an approach to language, SFL introduces new influential concepts like semiotic system, genre, register, text, cohesion, and grammatical metaphor; moreover, it introduces major techniques for analysing discourse such as cohesive patterns, reference, lexical cohesion, conjunction. In this respect, SFL has gained utmost importance within linguistics, particularly in discourse analysis and applied linguistics since Halliday's SFL was edited in 1994. Much of systemic ideas and metafunctions have been published in many interdisciplinary collections and articles about language (Bloor and Bloor, 1995; Martin et al., 1997; Halliday and Matthiessen, 1999; Martin and Rose, 2003; Droga and Humphrey, 2003; Thompson, 2004).

Alongside outburst of publishings and references about SFL as an approach in the fields of pragmatics, semantics, applied linguistics (language teaching and learning and TESOL programmes), and discourse analysis, revisions and modifications of SFL and its key components are also matter of fact especially within discourse analysis and conversation analysis. Some scholars, for instance, have modified Halliday's levels of meaning with reference to process of grammaticalization and intersubjectification. In this respect, Traugott's three functional components in language (1982) and Brinton's pragmatic principles (1996) are two influential studies for the semantic-pragmatic aspects of grammaticalization in regard to analysis of discourse and pragmatic functions of linguistic elements.

Considered both a synchronic and a diachronic process, grammaticalization underlies the development of grammatical forms or markers (function words, clitics, lexical items). According to Kurylowicz (1965: 69); "grammaticalization consists in the increase of the range of a morpheme advancing from a lexical to a grammatical or from a less grammatical to a more grammatical status, e.g., from a derivative formant to an inflectional one". In this respect, Traugott (1982) has modified the synchronic analysis-oriented Halliday's metafunctions as functional components of language supportive in the sense that "a lexical item that originated in the ideational component later developed polysemies in what Halliday (1994) called 'the textual and interpersonal' domains". From the grammaticalization process standpoint (in her terms, diachronic process of semantization "intersubjectification" and synchronic process of semantization "intersubjectivity", Traugott proposes propositional, textual, and personal (expressive) components of language which refers to respectively linguistic resources for talking about something, linguistic resources for creating cohesion, and linguistic resources for expressing speakers' attitudes or feelings about the situation.

Traugott (2010: 30) accounts the three components of language modified from Halliday (1985) thus and so:

'Textual', as understood then, included various connectives such as *and* and *therefore*, as well as anaphoric and cataphoric pronouns, topicalizers,

relativizers, complementizers, etc. In the nineteen-eighties it became clear that while all are essential ingredients of grammar, some of these serve more contentful (and sometimes truthconditional) purposes of local connectivity (e.g. relativizers, complementizers), whereas others serve the procedural purposes of expressing speaker's attitude to the text under production (topicalizers, discourse markers). Indeed, many connectives have dual functions, e.g. *and*, *then*, *in fact*. Halliday and Hasan's term 'interpersonal' likewise covered a broad spectrum of phenomena, such as expressions of speech function, exchange structures, and attitude. In a more recent discussion, Halliday has proposed that, most simply put, 'interpersonal' concerns 'clause as exchange' (Halliday 1994: 179), and includes both subjective and intersubjective elements, e.g. modal, and mood-marking elements, vocative, interactive acts of speaking including illocutionary acts, deictic person pronouns, attitudinal lexical items like *splendid*, and prosodic voice features. In Traugott (1982) I preferred the term 'expressive' to 'interpersonal' since it was unclear to me where the 'inter-' fit in chronologically.

In respect to the distinction between grammaticality/(inter)subjectivity and grammaticalization/(inter)subjectification, Traugott (1982) proposes subjectification tendency from the propositional component to the personal component, ie. meaning shift from abstraction or less to more personal. This is schematized in Figure 3.7 below:

non-/less subjective > subjective > intersubjective

Figure 3.7. (Inter)subjectification pathway (Traugott and Dasher, 2002: 225).

In other words, Traugott (1982: 253-256) introduces a unilinear or unidirectional development from propositional to textual and to interpersonal meaning (propositional > textual > interpersonal meaning). Consonant with this unilinear development, textual meanings develop from propositional meanings while interpersonal meanings develop from textual or directly from propositional meanings. Yet, the reverse direction of change is not possible in the course of grammaticalization or (inter)subjectification process.

Following Traugott (1982), much attention has been paid to this intersubjectification tendency within a diachronic standpoint relevant to development of discourse markers or pragmatic markers (Carlston, 1984; Finell, 1989, 1992; Romaine and Lange, 1991; Traugott, 1995, Brinton, 1996). For example, Traugott (1982: 251-255) indicates the *conversational routines* 'well' and 'right' as instances of unilinear process of grammaticalization from

propositional to interpersonal meaning; moreover, she considers *why* as an example of semantic shift from propositional (mark of interrogation) to textual (complementizer) to interpersonal (“hearer-engaging form”).

Moreover, Romaine and Lange (1991) study “be like” form which allows the speaker to retain emotiveness of direct speech as well as preserving pragmatic force of indirect speech with reference to Traugott’s Tendencies before it develops as the status of a verb of saying. They propose partially unidirectional development as shown in Figure 3.8 below. This development indicates an increase in grammaticality and accordingly a shift in category membership from preposition to conjunction to focuser (interpersonal meaning) and quotative complementizer (be like, textual meaning) which results from specialization within textual component (1991: 261-266).

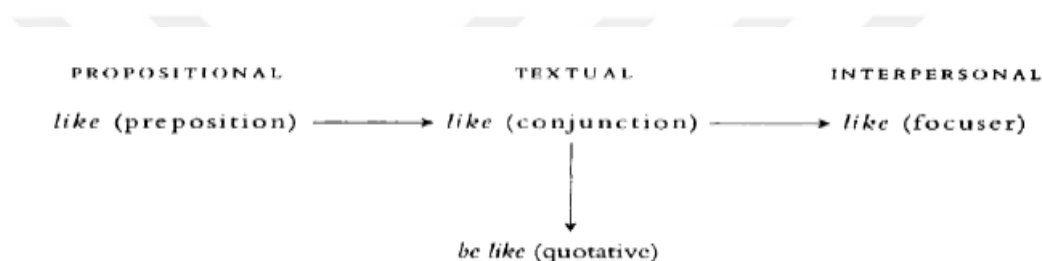


Figure 3.8. The development of “be like” as quotative complementizer (Romaine and Lange, 1991: 261).

So far, Halliday’s functionalism and SFL and their expansions within the discipline of especially pragmatics, semantics and discourse analysis are presented in detail. Halliday’s trilogy may be relevant to the development of PMs, in contrast, their functions falling into two categories of Halliday’s trilogy are *textual* and *interpersonal* since PMs, lack of propositional content, fall outside the ideational (propositional) level; furthermore, PMs derive from propositional level diachronically considering Traugott’s intersubjectification process.

In this regard, Halliday’s trilogy assist in classifying different functions of relevant PMs in the present study under two levels even though PMs operate on three levels of meaning simultaneously when multifunctional nature of PMs are taken into account. The classification of data with reference to Halliday’s trilogy for convenience is given in the following part.

3.3. Data

As a corpus based study, this paper examines authentic data drawn from the corpus evidence within C.A and pragmatics standpoint. Based on the insights developed within C.A such as sequential organization, repair, turn-taking design, many conversation analysts suggest a

representative corpus having detailed transcripts for locating and analyzing specific phenomena rather than transcripts composed with a specific research problem in mind. Thus, the data in our study has drawn from a linguistically analyzable multi-modal corpus having its own transcription conventions applicable for C.A and pragmatics: the STC corpus supported by TÜBİTAK (2008-2010) under the project no. 108K283.

This section is organized as follows. Initially, general information about corpus linguistics and multi-modal corpus is presented. Then, detailed description of the STC as a general and multi-modal corpus, its transcription conventions, and tools in EXMARALDA software is presented. Finally, data classification with reference to Halliday's tripartite metafunction system is given with statistical information obtained from the STC.

3.3.1. Corpus Linguistics and Multi-modal Corpus

Corpus in general is a collection of computer readable texts including either written or spoken material produced in actual context of language use. However, a corpus by itself as a simply store of language use can not do anything without availability of computational tools using both automatic and interactive techniques providing statistical measures, frequency, phraseology, concordance lines and collocation (Hunston, 2002:3).

In parallel with the development in computer and software technologies such as speech processing/recognition, natural language processing, corpus processing, optical character recognition (OCR), co-reference analysis, various kinds of annotation, and POS-semantic tagging, corpus linguistics has developed as a methodological approach to the analysis of language use in recent years. These developments in computer and software technologies provide the basis for corpus linguistics. Corpus linguistics as a methodological approach includes both quantitative and qualitative research techniques; hence, through a representative collection of authentic data, either written texts or transcriptions of recorded speech, corpus linguistics contributes greatly to the linguistic studies such as descriptive linguistics, computational linguistics, discourse analysis, sociolinguistics, applied linguistics and language teaching.

In this sense, the essential characteristics of corpus linguistics are: (i) it is empirical since it analyzes actual patterns of language use in authentic texts, (ii) it utilizes a representative corpus as a basis for analysis, (iii) it uses both quantitative and qualitative analytical techniques and interactive techniques considering extensive use of computers (Biber et. al, 2006:4).

Given these characteristics of corpus linguistics, corpora enable us more unbiased view of language. Take two lexical items "mistake" and "error" as an example. It seems possible to

claim that these lexical items, at one hand, can be semantically similar (overlapping in meaning); on the other hand, they can differ in some aspects or degree of meaning and use. At this point, the questions how we can judge the interchangeability of two lexical items which seem semantically similar, and how we can distinguish these lexical items considering collocation, register, pragmatic meaning arise. In the light of these questions, one possible answer also arises: Intuition or Introspection. According to Hunston (2002: 20), "Intuition is a poor guide to at least four aspects of language: collocation, frequency, prosody (pragmatic and semantic meaning), and phraseology". In this respect, Hunston suggests us more reliable tool based on experience (arising from introspection) and authentic language use: corpus which enables us to investigate these lexical items in terms of their frequency and register distribution and their collocational behaviours through collocation lists and statistical measures.

As the earliest corpus compiled in 1960s in the field of computational linguistics, Brown Corpus (Francis & Kucera, 1964) is considered to be the starting point of corpus linguistic studies. When we look at corpus linguistics studies from 1960 to the present day, earlier studies include studies on concordances of literal texts (Cruden, 1737; Ayscough, 1790), on lexical collation (Palmer, 1933; Firth, 1957), on KWIC concordances (Luhn, 1950s), on lexical patterns (Sinclair, 1960s), and on phrase frequency (Allen, 1970s). While these earliest studies have a tendency to explore lexical issues rather than the grammar due to the methodological problems, the study of grammar alongside the study of lexis has gained importance with the advent of the new developments in corpus linguistics such as automatic tagging, parsing and so on (Quirk, 1960; Biber et al., 1999; Hunston and Francis, 2000; Gries & Stefanowitsh, 2008). Hence, much of the lexico-grammatical phenomena have been explored with different theoretical and methodological assumptions within corpus linguistics. In this sense, the studies on linguistic variables (Prince, 1978; Thompson, 1983; Schiffrin, 1985; Fox and Thompson, 1990; Ward, 1990; Collins, 1995), on phrasology -meaning arising from the language text- (Sinclair, 1991 "idiom principle"; Myhill, 1997; Hunston and Francis, 2000 "pattern grammar") on discourse and context (Collins, 1991; Biber, 1994 "factorial structure"; Biber et al., 1999; Kennedy, 1998; Meyer, 1992, 2002), on lexico-grammatical expressions from the framework of C.A and functional linguistics (Aijmer, 2002; Aijmer and Stenström, 2004; Baker, 2006; Adel and Reppen, 2008).

Corpus linguistics, in a nutshell, has given rise to considerable advances in every branch of linguistics under the following considerations i) the role of corpora in linguistic research, ii) exploring lexis, grammar and semantics, iii) discourse and pragmatics, iv) language change and language development, v) cross-linguistic studies, vi) software development (Aijmer and Altenberg; 2002: 2). In respect to a theoretical model in the course of a study, the distinction between corpus-driven and corpus-based research approaches has recently come into focus in

corpus linguistics. As Tognini-Bonelli (2001: 84-85) puts it, while corpus-based research assumes the validity of linguistic structures or forms through corpus data within the framework of pre-existing linguistic theory, corpus-driven linguistics assumes that corpus itself embodies a theory of language; namely, analysis of linguistic structures and observation of certain systematic patterns build up a theory. In this sense, the present study follows corpus-based approach since it aims to analyze the pragmatic functions of negative expressions within the Conversational Analysis and Functional Grammar perspective and to show the functions of these linguistic units beyond negation.

In association with methodological and technological advances in linguistics, researchers tend towards different objectives and fundamentally different kinds of research questions, which lead to various perspectives on language use. Supportive in the sense that the analysis of naturally occurring talk in interaction (social surroundings) is indispensable for better understanding about dynamics of social practice, shift of research interest in corpus linguistics from written to spoken interaction, for example, leads to different principles and maxims in designing corpora. Considering multimodal nature of human expression in spoken interaction, the necessity of multimodal approach in communication studies and the necessity of spoken corpus design in the way of multimodal interaction including units of segmentation as turns or utterances and non-verbal-visual aspects of interaction arise since spoken corpora is limited with transcripts in a single format alone (Saferstein 2004: 213). In this sense, multimodal corpus design in which the nonverbal components of interaction alongside verbal components are taken into consideration has recently appeared within methodology of corpus linguistics.

As Foster and Oberlander (2007: 307-308) have defined, “multi-modal corpus” is “an annotated collection of coordinated content on communication channels including speech, gaze, hand gesture and body language, and is generally based on recorded human behavior”. In association with the metadata description alongside the transcriptions of audio and video records of communicative events with representations of structural, contextual, prosodic, and semiotic elements (i.e., interruptions, hesitations, pauses, and overlaps etc.), multimodal corpora enable linguists to explore lexical, prosodic and gestural features of conversation and investigate the communicative event thoroughly (Knight et al. 2009: 15).

For that reason, the present study utilizes the STC as a multimodal corpus in attempt to investigate the communicative event regarding the pragmatic functions of negative expressions in combination with C.A and SFL principles. In the following, the description of the STC as a general and multimodal corpus is presented in detail.

3.3.2. STC

As a multimodal general corpus, the Spoken Turkish Corpus (STC) (Ruhi et al, 2010) is an ongoing project aiming to construct a linguistically analyzable corpus which will consist of one million words of face-to-face or mediated interactions in contemporary Turkish. Considering the principles of C.A enterprise at one hand and overall purpose of the present study on the other hand, the STC is the most reliable and convenient data source since it enables us i) computer-assisted querying of time-aligned transcription of spoken text, and annotation of both linguistic information and speech acts compatible with the principles of C.A, ii) systematic documentation of spoken data through metadata to reveal frequency, concordance lines, prosodic features, and pragmatic, interactional and textual functions of the markers in question.

Available with EXMARaLDA software suite (Extensible Markup Language for Discourse Annotation, Schmidt and Wörner, 2009), the STC provides orthographic transcriptions based on adaptation of HIAT (Halbinterpretative Arbeitstranskriptionen, Rehbein et al., 2004) conventions, time-aligned transcriptions of spoken text with the sound files or video files of digital recordings on a single screen, flexible processing and sustainable usage of data thanks to data exchange with other corpus tools, and flexible output of transcribed data in various formats such as TEI, Praat, Folker, and RTF for different purposes. Before the features of the STC including METU-STC transcription conventions based on HIAT and distribution of domain, text type, genre and speech acts are presented in detail, it should be touched upon the corpus processing tools available within EXMARaLDA software.

As a system for creating, managing and analyzing oral corpora on a computer, EXMARaLDA (Schmidt and Wörner, 2009) has been developed in the years between 2000 and 2011 at the Research Centre on Multilingualism at the University of Hamburg. It includes transcription and annotation tool for verbal interactions from digital audio or video recordings called Partitur Editor, a tool for managing spoken data called Corpus Manager (COMA), an analysis (query) tool called EXACT, a tool for generating and managing Feature-Structure-based Standoff-annotations for EXMARaLDA segmented transcriptions called SEXTANT, and a tool for easy modification of transcription formats consonant with TEI files for standart transcriptions called TEI DROP. These tools within EXMARaLDA software, especially the first three tools, enable a wide range of linguistic studies on spoken data within the framework of discourse analysis, conversation analysis, multilingualism, phonetics, phonology, dialectology, and sociolinguistics. In this respect, the first three tools mentioned above, Partitur-Editor, COMA, and EXACT most often consulted for the present study is described one by one in the following.

First and foremost, Partitur Editor as a transcription and annotation tool allows researchers a unique function: time-aligned transcriptions with visual or audio files in musical score or in line-for-line based on TEI format as shown in figures below.

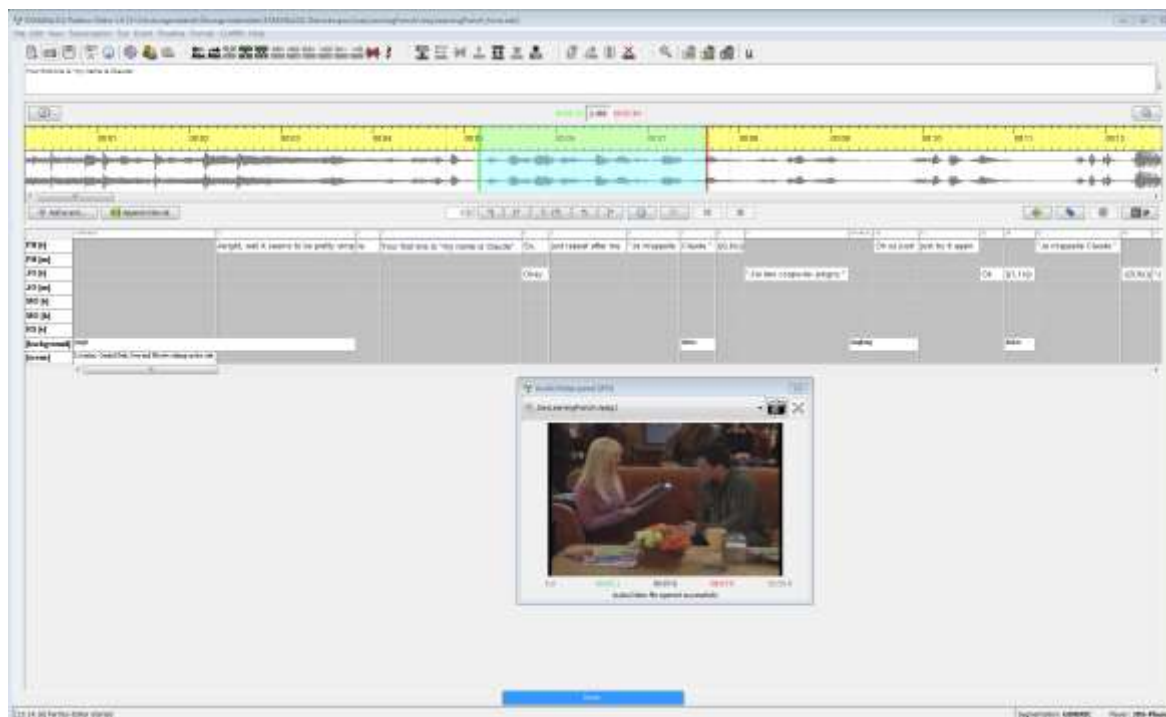


Figure 3.9. Time-aligned transcriptions of recording with visual file in musical score



Figure 3.10. Time-aligned transcriptions of recording with visual file in line-for-line based on TEI format.

Thanks to time-aligned transcriptions of speech with visual file or audio file in line-for-line or in musical score, researchers can easily notice paralinguistic and prosodic features of utterances; and hence, they efficiently examine talk-in-interaction through systemic documentation of conversation-analytic principles (such as pauses, overlaps, and turns) with metadata and speakertable on a single screen as illustrated in Figure 3.11 below.

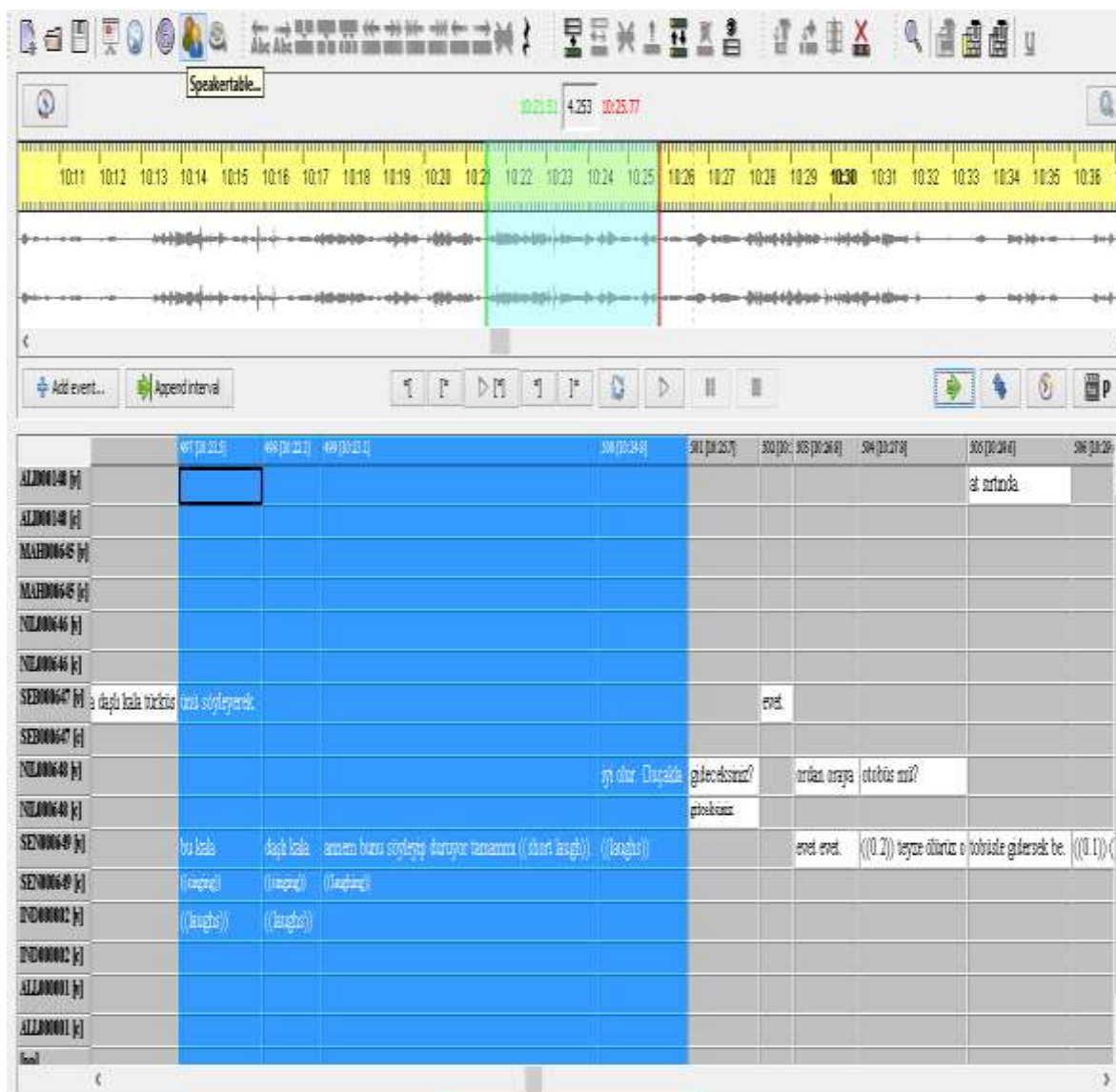


Figure 3.11. The STC Partitur Editor

Partitur Editor also allows researchers transcriptions constructed on multiple tiers, particularly two of which are verbal and comment tier (i.e., v-tier and c-tier), which can be used for different research purposes such as dialectology and sociolinguistics. Verbal tier is used for transcribing lexical and non-lexical utterances of speakers while comment tier is used for describing distinctive dialectal variations of inflectional morphemes, distinctive pronunciations of lexical

items, physical action of the speaker, and paralinguistic features of the utterances as shown in Figure 3.12 below.

	154 [02:48.7]	155 [02:51.7]
RUK000029 [v]	((0.6)) əe' ((1.2)) ben ne gün geldim?	
RUK000029 [c]		((laughing))

	446 [13:11.2]	447 [13:12.2]	448 [13:12.6]
ISA000058 [v]	amazsam. ((0.6)) e dışarı	çıkacağım	mesela. □ önemli bişey.
ISA000058 [c]		çıkacam	
ZEY000073 [v]			
ZEY000073 [c]			
CAG000125 [v]			

Figure 3.12. c-tier and v-tier configurations in Partitur Editor

Moreover, Partitur Editor offers segmentation feasibility of transcribed texts into words, pauses, non-phonological material, and punctuation as shown in Figure 3.13 below.

	62 [01:15.1]	63 [01:15.9]	64 [01:18.2]	65 [01:18.9]
BET000074 [v]	((0.2)) hm.	((0.2)) ((inhalés)) bunları kalaylıyor musunuz siz yaptıktan	sonra?	
BET000074 [c]				
ADED000075 [v]	m.		biz kalay	layamıy

(0.2))	hm	.	((0.2))	((inhalés))	bunları	kalaylıyor	musunuz	siz	yaptıktan	sonra	?
EVENT			EVENT								EVENT
PAUSE	WORD	P	PAUSE	NON-PHO	WORD	WORD	WORD	WORD	WORD	WORD	P
UTTERANCE			UTTERANCE								
SEGMENT CHAIN											

Figure 3.13. Segment chain feasibility in Partitur Editor

Alongside Partitur Editor, corpus managing tool COMA allow researchers speakers, the communications, and the recordings metadata while analysis tool EXACT provides query for transcribed and annotated phenomena using regular expressions available with the transcription context and the audio or video corresponding to the query result match (available with Partitur Editor) (see Figure 3.14).

The screenshot displays the EXMARaLDA COMA software interface. The window title is "EXMARaLDA Coma | OOT-STD-DEMO.coma | Corpus: OOT-STD". The menu bar includes File, Edit, View, Tools, Analysis, Maintenance, and Help. The main interface is divided into several sections:

- File:** Contains options like "Comm", "remove all", and "Search corpus using EXAKT...".
- Analysis:** Includes "Generate corpus statistics...", "Create wordlist", and "Create wordlist for selected speakers".
- Metadata:** Shows details for "Communication 052_090819_00016".
 - Description (Communication):** Date recorded: 2005-08-19T12:24:00; Domain: Conversations among friends and/or acquaintances; Duration: 305; Genre: Conversation among friends and/or acquaintances; Physical space: seaside; Relations: ESM000063 is friend of NEC000064; Speech acts: Representative, Asking for opinion; Topics: Sinema, Yabancı filmler, Oskan filmler, Ünlü yabancı aktör ve aktisler, Yönetmeler.
 - Recording (Location):** City: Mersin; Country: Türkiye; Municipality: Erdemli; Town: Çeşmeli.
- Speakers (215):** A list of speakers with columns for ID (S), Sigle, and Var. The list includes speakers like ALL00001, INC00002, CEV00004, PER00004, BAK00004, KAC00004, DER00003, ASG00007, FAT00007, BAC00006, CGS00005, D-S00004, NEV00003, BUR00002, MUS00001, BUR00003, RUK00002, ERC00002, FAT00007, TUG00002, NEC00002, ESP00004, SED00004, AP40000, ZEK00001, BEY00002, AKO00003, MUR00004, MET00005, and LUT00006.

Figure 3.14. EXMARaLDA COMA

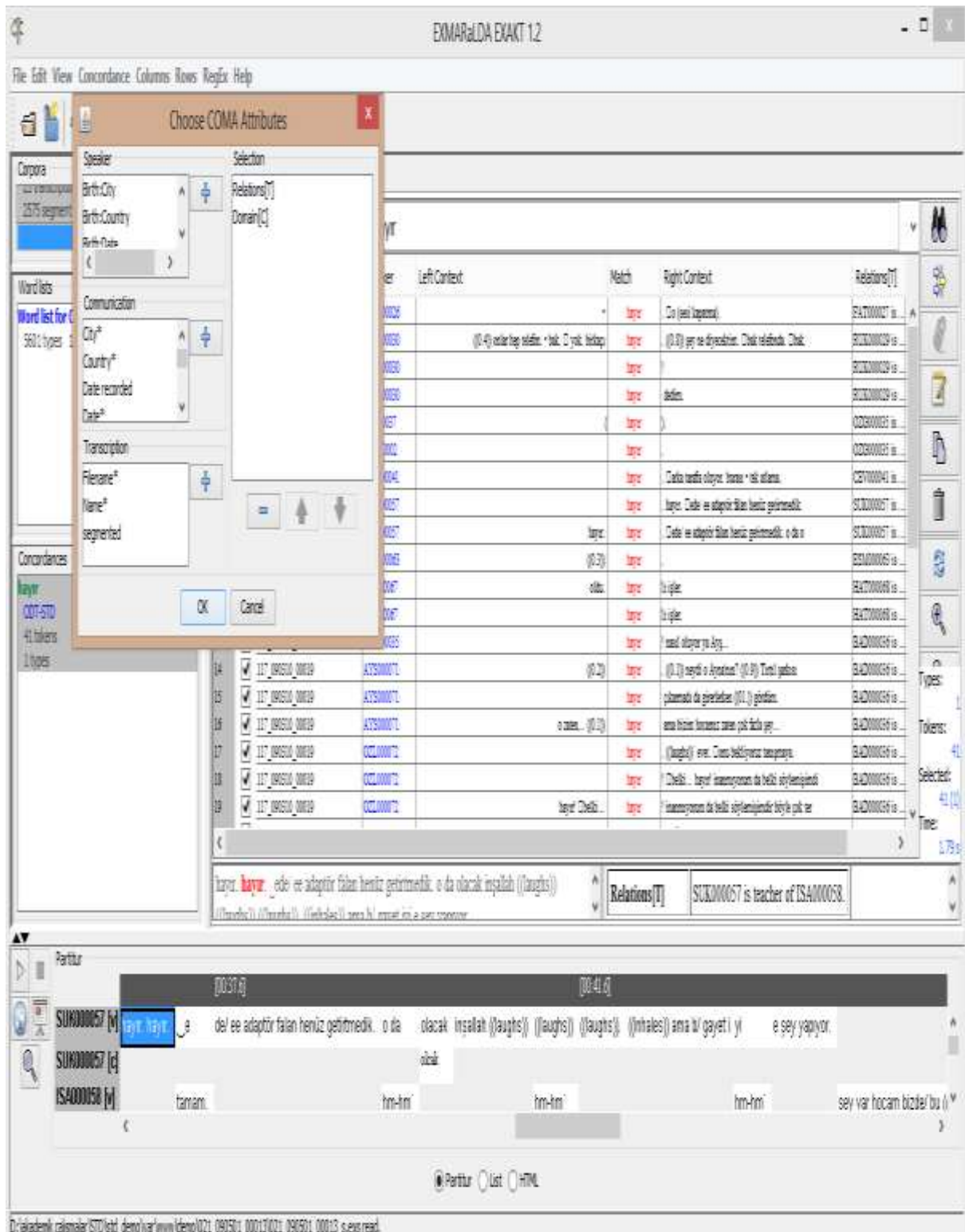


Figure 3.15. EXMARaLDA EXACT

Considering these functions of EXMARaLDA software, the STC, in this sense, provides insights for conversation-analytic principles of talk-in-interaction since it offers a visual layout of speech

aligned with audio-video file and patterns of interaction such as overlaps, turns, and interruption.

As to the features of the STC, METU-STC transcription conventions based on HIAT and distributions of domain types and speech acts within the STC should be mentioned.

Based on adaptation of HIAT which is a standart transcription system predominantly used in functional-pragmatic discourse analysis, the STC transcription conventions notable for the present study are given in Table 3.1 (see Appendix).

As mentioned before, the STC is an ongoing project consisting of one million words of face-to-face or mediated interactions from a wide range of domain types illustrated in Figure 3.16 below.

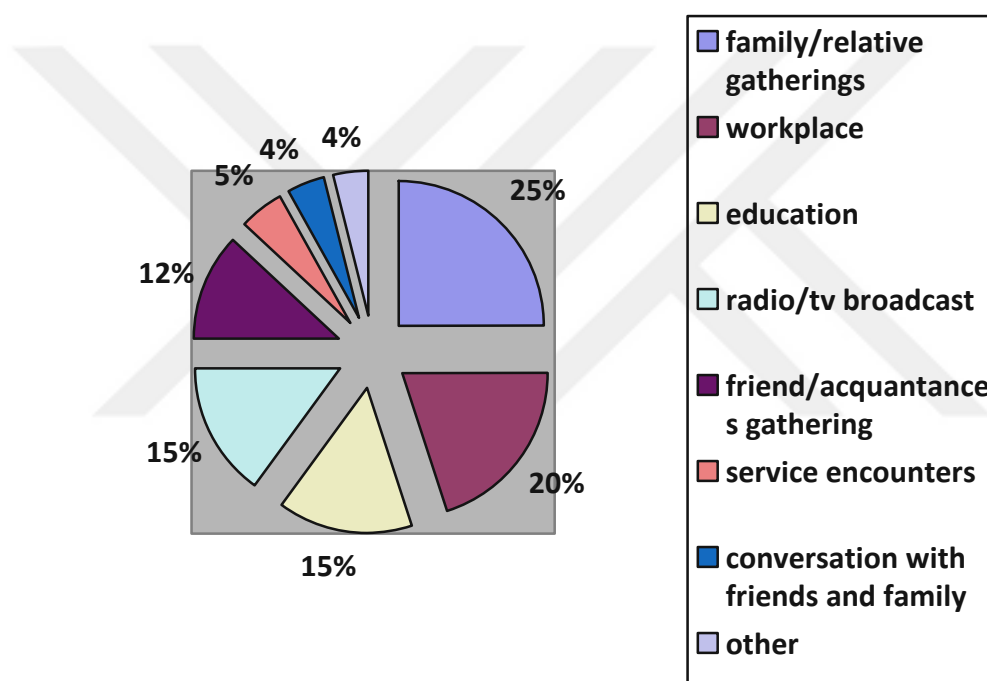


Figure 3.16. Distribution of domains planned for the STC (retrieved from <http://std.metu.edu.tr/tanitim-surumunun-temel-ozellikleri/>)

The STC also supplies bibliographic information about conversations through metadata files available within COMA. Metadata files present bibliographic informations about i) conversations in terms of domain, genre, recording date, duration, physical space, relations between speakers, location of recording, topics and speech acts, and ii) speakers in terms of year and location of birth, education, marital status, and gender. Figure 3.17 illustrates an example of metadata taken from COMA.

Communications (71)		Metadata		Speakers (215)	
Name	Var	Description (Communication)		S	Var
24_091113_00031	?	Date recorded	2010-01-04T00:24:11	BEY000052	BEY000052
24_091118_00032	?	Domain	Broadcast	AKO000053	AKO000053
75_090627_00035	?	Duration	1450	MUR000054	MUR000054
61_090712_00045	?	Genre	Entertainment	MET000055	MET000055
23_090209_00062	?	Physical space	Workplace	LUT000056	LUT000056
19_090531_00075	?	Relations	HAK000234 is service provider of CUS000236. AHM000235 is guest2 (in broadcasts) of YEL000228. HAK000234 is younger brother of AHM000235. HAK000234 is partner of AHM000235. HAK000234 is guest2 (in broadcasts) of YEL000228. OKA000237 is guest2 (in broadcasts) of YEL000228. CUS000236 is guest2 (in broadcasts) of YEL000228. OKA000237 is relative of AHM000235.	SUK000057	SUK000057
47_090419_00077	?	Speech acts	Greetings, Leaves taking, Other Expressives, Well wishes/congratulations, Representative, Thanking, Requests	ISA000058	ISA000058
48_090331_00080	?	Topics	Atölyeyi işletenler hakkında, Taki tasarımı, Atölyenin işleyişi, Yeni yıl mesajları, Taki fiyatları	AFB000061	AFB000061
12_100104_00083	?	project-name	ODT-STD	SER000062	SER000062
12_090201_00086	?	transcription-convention	ODT-STD-HIAT	ESM000063	ESM000063
15_090327_00087	?	transcription-name	132_100104_00083	NEC000064	NEC000064
91_091021_00089	?	Recording (Location)		DIL000065	DIL000065
71_091003_00094	?	City	Ankara	XMA000066	XMA000066
07_100210_00104	?			EMD000067	EMD000067
32_100205_00119	?			HAT000068	HAT000068
85_100930_00124	?			SAT000069	SAT000069
40_090627_00125	?			AYS000071	AYS000071
73_091109_00128	?			OZL000072	OZL000072
82_090825_00129	?			ZEY000073	ZEY000073
85_090930_00130	?			RAM000080	RAM000080
85_091003_00131	?			SER000081	SER000081
21_091122_00138	?			GUL000082	GUL000082
82_090801_00140	?			RUS000083	RUS000083
82_090731_00141	?			ZOH000084	ZOH000084
84_091023_00144	?			CDI000085	CDI000085
84_091023_00146	?			AND000086	AND000086
84_091023_00147	?			ALP000090	ALP000090
08_100118_00156	?			GOK000091	GOK000091
29_100320_00163	?			NFE000092	NFE000092
21_090521_00166	?				

Figure 3.17. Bibliographic information about a certain conversation in the STC

So far, detailed description of the STC as a data source for the present study considering its transcription conventions and its corpus processing tools within EXMARALDA software is presented. The following part is devoted to statistical information about the PMs in question drawn from the STC and data classification in line with Halliday's tripartite metafunction system.

3.3.3 Data Classification and Statistical Information about PMs in question

The data in our study has retrieved from two sub-corpus of the STC: publishable version and completed version since final version of the STC has not been published yet. The COMA tool in EXMARALDA (Schmidt & Wörner, 2009) shows that the two sub-corpora as a whole consist of approximately 20 hours of 107 naturally recorded conversations between native speakers of Turkish in the years between 2008 and 2011 which consist of various domains: i) conversation among family or relatives (24 %), ii) conversations among friends and acquaintances (17 %), iii) institutional service encounters and service encounters (service talks in institutions (e.g., library, university, school, and hospital) and in the pay-offices, malls, and bazaar- 30 %), iv) workplace (chats in the office, job interviews, meetings- 9 %), v) brief encounters (brief talks with strangers, e.g., asking for directions- 8 %), vi) education (chats in educational locations,

seminar, teacher-student encounters, meetings, lectures, and group activities in classrooms- 8 %), and vii) broadcast (tv or radio talks including news commentary, scripted culinary tv programmes and entertainment radio programmes- 4 %) as illustrated in Figure 3.18 given below and include various instances of speech acts ranging from advising, apology, asking for opinion, and criticizing to insults, offering, refusals, requests and thanking. Also, COMA search shows that approximately 350 native speakers of Turkish aged 15-79 were recorded in varied conversational settings including a number of home, school, shopping centre, university campus, street settings and etc. in the STC. Table 3.2 given below provides information about speaker distribution by gender and age in the STC.

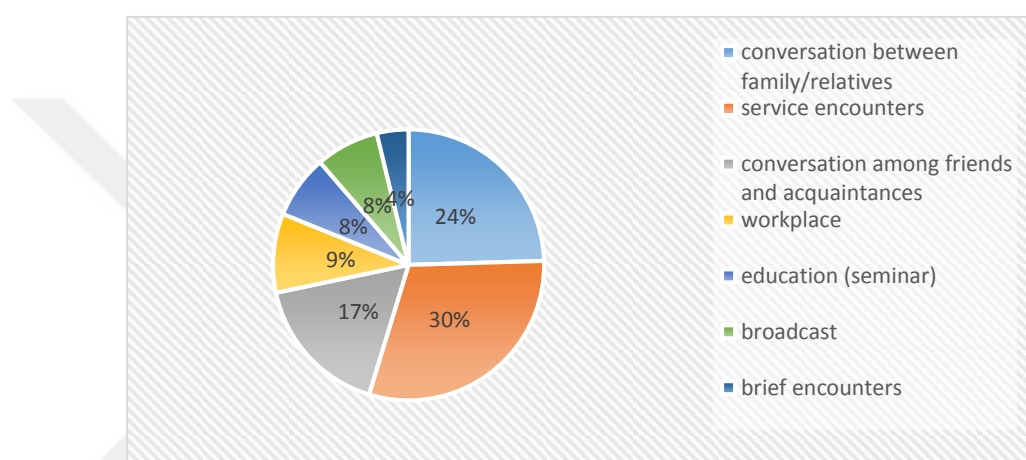


Figure 3.18. Domain distribution in the STC

Table 3.2. Speakers by gender and age in the STC

Age	Male	Female	
18-34	52	100	
35-45	10	21	
46+	40	22	
NI	48	48	
Total	150	191	Total participants: 341

As a first step prior to presentation of data classification, some basic information about negation markers in general in terms of frequency of use and their distributions over age, gender and domain should be mentioned. Using the EXACT tool, the STC was searched for tokens of *hayır*, *yok*, *cık*, *değil*, *ı-ih*. The search retrieved 2461 tokens, of which 816 were included in the analysis. Through about 2500 concordance lines extracted from the STC, *hayır/yok* used in reported speech (such as *ona hayır dedim*), existential expressions *değil/yok* in both nominal and verbal sentences (such as *sevmiyor değilim*, *evde elma yok*) and *cık* as an

interjection were excluded. Table 3.3 below presents the negative markers as PMs which are object of this research with their frequency distribution within the STC.

Table 3.3. Descriptive statistical information about negation markers in the STC (*: negative markers object for the present study)

<i>Tokens</i>	<i>Frequency (publishable corpus)</i>	<i>Frequency (completed corpus)</i>	<i>Total</i>
<i>hayır*</i>	118	66	184
<i>yok*</i>	199	167	366
<i>değil</i>	86	82	168
<i>ı-ih</i>	18	18	36
<i>cık*</i>	30	32	62
Total			816

Alongside the frequency distribution, distribution of tokens over gender and age is given in Table 3.4 and 3.5. As evident in Table 3.4, gender differences are not apparent, with nearly similar use of *hayır*, *yok*, *değil*, *cık*, *ı-ih* for men and women. As to the distribution of tokens over age given in Table 3.5, tokens produced by 152 speakers in the 18-34 age range inevitably outnumber other tokens produced by remaining age groups since the number of speakers has not been evenly distributed across age.

Table 3.4. Tokens of *hayır*, *yok*, *cık*, *değil*, *ı-ih* by gender

Tokens	Male	Female	Total
Hayır	84	78	162
Yok	190	170	360
değil	77	58	135
Cık	28	32	60
ı-ih	22	10	54

However, the chart (Figure 3.19) below constructed with normalized frequency within age groups relatively illustrates the distribution of *hayır*, *yok*, *değil*, *cık*, and *ı-ih* over age since proportion analysis of tokens produced in each age group yields reliable perspective for interpreting the relationship between age and usage of tokens under investigation.*

Table 3.5. Tokens of *hayır*, *yok*, *cık*, *değil*, *ı-ih* by age

* In normalization process of the results given in table 3.5, we normalize raw frequencies of each linguistic item within each age group using the below formula:

normalized result: raw frequency * (desired size-proportion (100) / total frequency)

Take *hayır* within 18-34 age group as an example, raw frequency is 84 and the total frequency of 18-34 age group equals to 435. So, here is the formula of the normalized frequency of *hayır* within 18-34 age group: Normalized result: $84 * (100/435) = 19$.

<i>Tokens</i>	<i>Age 18-34</i>	<i>Age 35-45</i>	<i>Age 46 +</i>	<i>NI</i>	<i>Total</i>
hayır	84	22	65	13	184
cık	43	10	2	7	62
yok	197	25	94	50	366
ı-ih	23	1	7	5	36
değil	88	15	43	22	168
Total (n)	435	73	211	97	816

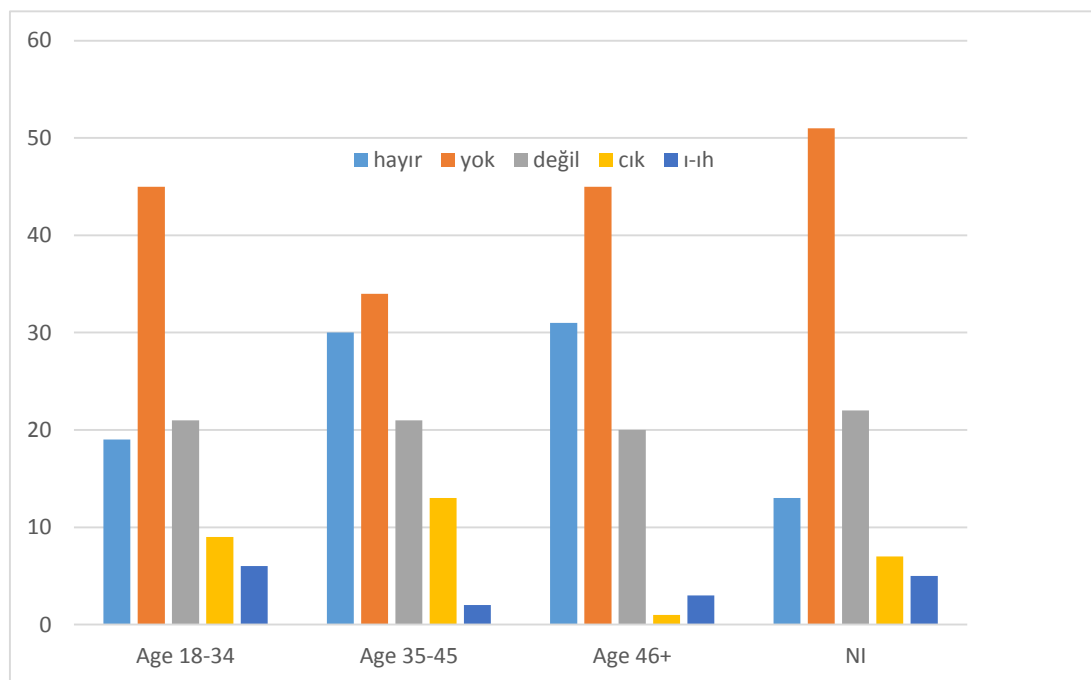


Figure 3.19. Distribution of tokens of *hayır*, *yok*, *cık*, *değil*, *ı-ih* by age (with normalized frequency)

As can be seen in the Figure 3.19, frequency of tokens of *yok* is higher for all age groups. While frequency of other tokens *hayır*, *cık*, *ı-ih* shows notable differences compared within each age group, *değil* occurs nearly as equal within all age groups. In regard to their normalized frequency values, the peak of *hayır* usage (31) is located in the middle age group (over 46 years) while its usage among young speakers (18-34 years) is 19. The lowest usage of *cık* (1) and *ı-ih* (3) is found in the 46 + age group.

Alongside the distribution of tokens over gender and age, the distribution of tokens over domains with normalized frequency is given in Figure 3.20 below. As evident in the chart, the peak of *yok* usage is found in institutional service encounter while the usage of *hayır* is almost equally found in both conversation between family and conversation among friends domains. Even though the usage of *hayır* is not evenly distributed in each domains, there is no significant difference among domains except for workplace, education and brief encounter domains. As to

the usage of *cık*, the peak of *cık* usage is found in conversation between family and relatives. Also, the usage of *cık* in formal conversations such as education and broadcast is not observed.

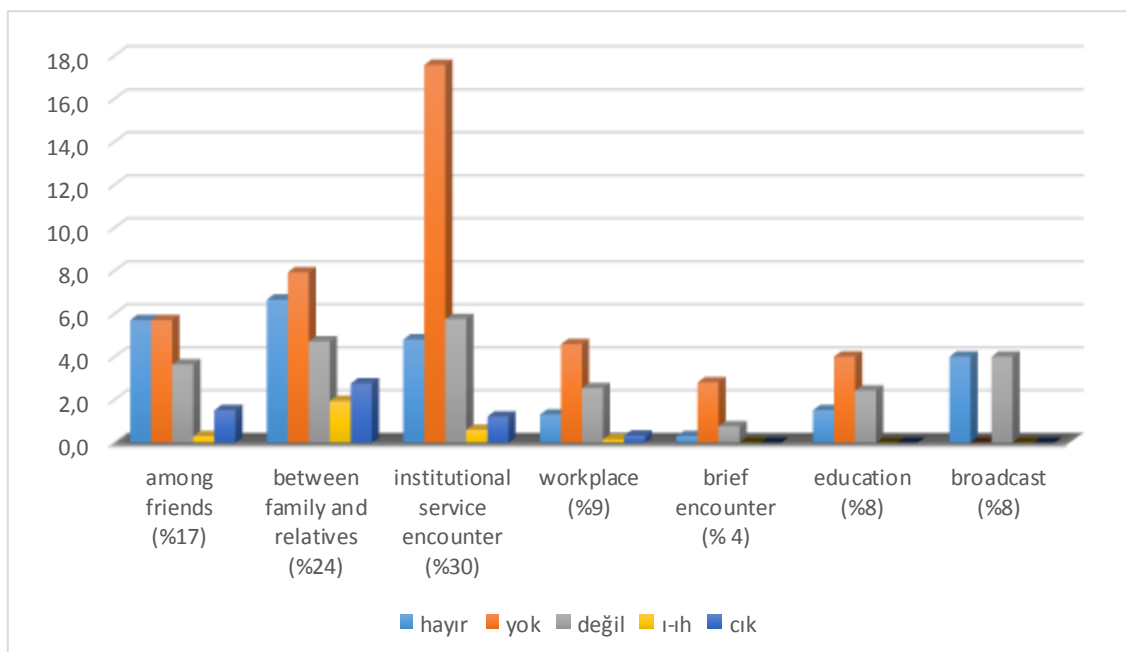


Figure 3.20. Distribution of tokens of *hayır*, *yok*, *cık*, *değil*, *ı-ih* by domains (with normalized frequency)

Proceeding from this, negative markers in question falling under the category of PMs have been distinguished into two domains mentioned above through analyzing the concordance lines in the STC. Since the present study adopts an integrative approach combining discourse-conversation (Schiffrin, 1987) and functional approaches (Halliday, 1973; Östman, 1995; Traugott, 1982; Brinton, 1996) in company, different functions of PMs in Turkish conversational discourse have been classified in terms of two functional distinctions: i) textual domain including the parameters Coherence and Involvement-Conversation Management, and ii) interactional domain including the basic parameter in accordance with which communication takes place: Politeness as tabulated in Table 3.6 below.

In this sense, textual function is concerned with the textual resources (whatever text is: written or spoken) the speaker has for creating coherence relevant to the context and the hearer has for interpreting the text. Textual domain refers to the preceding/following text and context of situation. Within literature, it is generally agreed that PMs operates on both global and local level of discourse; conversation is considered as locally managed discourse type (i.e, turn-to-turn basis Schiffrin, 1987); however, speakers also control over conversational

structure at a high level such as signaling transitions, constraining the relevance of adjacent utterances, elaborating on a preceding discourse act.

Table 3.6. Functional distinctions within an integrative approach

Textual-Contextual (Content) Domain	Interactional (Expressive) Domain
Coherence	Politeness (face-saving-hedging-backchanneling)
Conversation Management (at local and global level)	Solidarity orientation/mitigation/evasion
Misunderstanding Management/Conflict Resolution (at textual level)	Misunderstanding Management/Conflict Resolution (at speaker and hearer orientation level)

In this regard, the textual domain is also relevant to conversational management functions including floor-holding, initiate/close a conversation, signaling conversational repair which are also considered as interactional functions within the literature. However, the present study draws on textual domain to explain the conversation management function as a planning process at contextual level since textuality in spoken discourse like textuality in written text includes numerous resources of its own individual characteristics in regard to cycles of planning-production of speech and restructuring the speech. In general, speech is characterised by brief silences, filled and unfilled pauses, hesitation, false starts, repetitions, paralinguistic phenomena (such as voice quality, pitch, loudness, and timing), non-vocal signs, and parenthetical remarks which give interpreters highly relevant cues for conversational structure.

On the other hand, interactional function is associated with speaker's attitudes, feelings and evaluations towards the hearer or the turn constructional units the hearer produces. PMs within the interactional domain mainly perform several functions such as backchannelling, hedges, boosters, evidentials, mitigation, and phatic function. In general, PMs within the interactional domain have been analyzed in terms of face saving, politeness, and solidarity orientation.

Through detailed analysis on PMs from EXACT considering these two functional domains, negative markers in question falling under the category of PMs have been labelled under Textual-Contextual Domain including functions of topic shift, coherence, turn-taking management and misunderstanding management at textual level and Interactional Domain including functions of solidarity orientation, politeness, misunderstanding management at speaker and hearer orientation level.

In the name of detailed analysis on PMs considering these two functional domains, the following chapter is devoted to present the three PMs in question in detail through conversation analysis with statistical information about frequency use in terms of their sequential positions and their particular functions in interaction.



4. ANALYSIS OF DATA

4.1. Introduction

Based on the inspection of a relatively large body of natural conversational data, this chapter presents a corpus-based and qualitative investigation of the pragmatic markers *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık*. Familiar as response particles used to negate, reject or deny, these linguistic items intertwined with relatively negative contexts, in fact, appear to have both textual uses and also interactional uses, mostly simultaneously. Owing to their multi-functionality as a PM and their placement within turns and TCUs located within larger sequential and activity contexts, assigning various roles and functions to them is inevitable.

Table 4.1. Functions of *hayır*, *cık*, and *yok* within two domains

	Textual-Contextual (Content) Domain	Interactional (Expressive) Domain
1	Coherence * Connective * Revision * Topic shift (topic switcher)/topic closure * Answer to self-inquiry	Speech-related Actions * Response to information seeking question/request/offer * Justifying * Dissent/negating
2	Conversation Management (at local level) * Floor Holding/Turn Initiation	Politeness/Solidarity Orientation/Mitigation * Response to gratitude * Assent/Acknowledgement * Formulaic Expressions * Phatic Communication
3	Misunderstanding Management (at textual level) * Self-Correction-Editing * Clarification-Elaboration	Misunderstanding Management (at speaker and hearer orientation level) * Self-initiated repair/Other initiated repair

Guided by conversational analytic principles and inspired by Traugott (1982)'s two functional components, the following analysis aims to reveal how the same linguistic items *hayır*, *yok*, *cık* serve different communicative and discursive functions in different sequential positions beyond negation on the basis of their occurrence in various contexts. Through detailed analysis on these PMs considering these two functional domains, *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* have been classified under Textual-Contextual Domain which making conversation mechanisms operate subsequently in local interaction including functions of topic shift, coherence, turn-taking management and misunderstanding management at textual level and Interactional Domain which embraces metapragmatic speech-related action type located in a local turn of talk

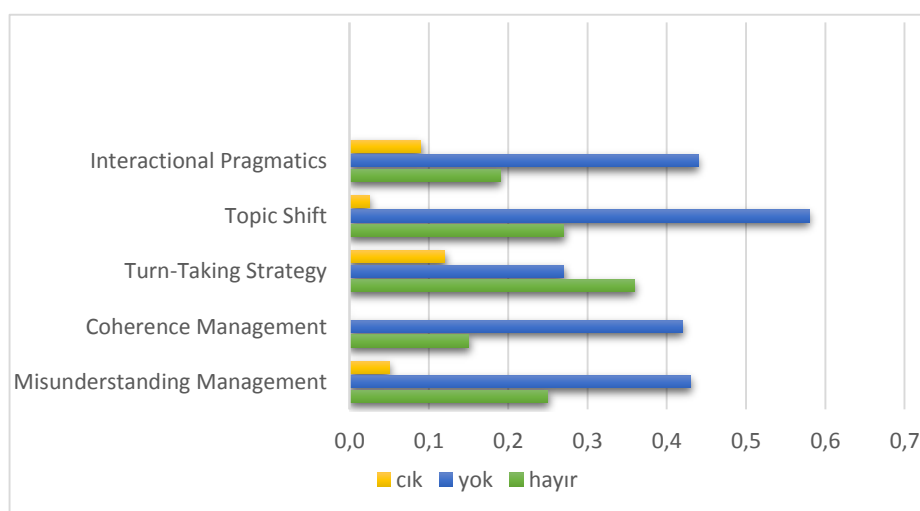
including functions of solidarity orientation, politeness, misunderstanding management at speaker and hearer orientation level. These two domains and the different functions within them which is also the order of the analysis is given in Table 4.1 above.

From 107 conversations in the STC, 468 tokens in total (multiple sayings of these PMs were counted once) involving *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* (150, 270, and 48 occurrences respectively), has been counted as valid data samples. When their occurrences with regards to their functions embodied in two functional components mentioned above are further analyzed, it is observed that these PMs frequently used for interactional domain with the percentages 46, 58, and 68 for *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* respectively. Following interactional pragmatic function, the functions of misunderstanding management and topic shift are also frequent in all PMs. Table 4.2 below illustrates functions of *hayır*, *yok*, *cık* in tabular form with respective percentages within each PMs and gender dispersion. As can be seen here, *hayır*, for example, occurs 20 times with 20 % in misunderstanding management function slot while the same PM occurs 66 times with 46 % in interactional pragmatic slot. Considering *hayır* again, functions of topic shift with 14 % and turn taking strategy with 16 % are considered as frequent compared to coherence management function with 4 %. Similarly, *yok* occurs 151 times with 57 % in interactional pragmatic slot and 47 times with 17 % in topic shift.

As regards to the gender differences, it should be stated that there is no significant difference between usage of men and women contrary to view that PMs are more characteristics of women's speech.

Table 4.2. Functions of *hayır*, *yok*, *cık* with respective percentages within each PMs and gender dispersion

Functions	hayır	yok	cık	%
<i>FEMALE</i>				
Misunderstanding Management (Repair)	13 (9 %)	16 (6 %)	2 (4 %)	6 %
Coherence Management	2 (1 %)	6 (2 %)	----	2 %
Turn-Taking Strategy (holding floor)	10 (6 %)	9 (3 %)	5(10 %)	5 %
Topic Shift	12 (8 %)	24 (9 %)	----	8 %
Interactional Pragmatics (assent-dissent, declining, response, justifying)	32 (22 %)	84 (32 %)	16 (33 %)	28 %
<i>MALE</i>				
Misunderstanding Management (Repair)	17 (11 %)	19 (7 %)	2 (4 %)	8 %
Coherence Management	4 (3 %)	11 (4 %)	---	4 %
Turn-Taking Strategy (holding floor)	16 (10 %)	11 (4 %)	4 (8 %)	7 %
Topic Shift	10 (6 %)	23 (8 %)	2 (4 %)	7 %
Interactional Pragmatics (assent-dissent, declining, response, justifying)	34 (24 %)	67(25 %)	17(35%)	25 %
Total (100 %)	150	270	48	100 %

**Figure 4.1.** Functional distribution of PMs with their normalized frequencies

However helpful to interpret frequencies for comparison, raw frequencies and percentage calculations within each PMs may mislead research findings. For reliable investigation, Figure 4.1 provides functional distribution of PMs with their normalized frequencies. As evident in the chart given in Figure 4.1, *yok* has the highest rate in all functions, primarily in topic shift function, and secondly in interactional pragmatics while *hayır* has the highest rate in turn taking strategy compared to other functions with a slight difference. Similarly, *cık* is frequently used for turn-taking strategic functions.

Alongside dispersion of the functions embodied in two functional components, these PMs considering two functional domains have also been labelled in regard to their sequential positions in attempt to attain better investigation of the interactional and discursive actions of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* constructed in sequences. As mentioned before, in conversation, actions are organized into sequences. As the most basic form, adjacency pair is a set of two paired actions: First Pair Part (hereafter, FPP) and Second Pair Part (hereafter, SPP). Built around a single underlying adjacency pair (base pair), conversation sequences include complex structures, three of which are pre-sequences (Sacks, 1992) or pre-expansion, insertion sequences and post sequences (base pair's expansions) termed by Schegloff (1972). Considering complex structures and multi-party interaction in conversation, illustrating all the positions where turns with PMs appear and labelling the actions in relation to all those complex structures are beyond the scope of this paper. Accordingly, topic continuity throughout conversation and three conversation sequences for ease of classification FPP, SPP and as a general term Post Expansion (including base pair's expansion and post-second expansion) are two benchmarks in classifying the actions performed by PMs in regard to their sequential position. Irrespective of different kinds of sequence organization intrinsic to different domains, considering nature of conversation, base sequence of two turns or multi-party turns generally starts with FPP that may contain actions such as question, offer, assessment, invitation, summons, greeting and etc. Once the action is launched by FPP, several actions initiated by SPP such as response/answer, denial/rejection, assent/dissent which are speech-related functions embodied in Interactional Pragmatics slot in our data or insertion sequences initiated by either the first speaker or other speakers (actions) such as directing into cheerfulness, introducing an alternative topic, self-ratifying, elaboration/clarification/correction, and etc. may be brought about immediately. After the completion of base sequence, post expansion sequences triggered by post-expanded FPP or post-expanded SPP and another post-expansion sequences such as speech-related functions as in SPP or conversation management /discursive functions as in insertion sequences may be brought about due to the nature of conversation. For better understanding of the interactional and discursive actions of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* constructed in sequences, the distribution of PMs in

regard to their sequential positions over two functional components with its statistical significance is given in Table 4.3.

As evident in Table 4.3 below, *hayır* is found in the base SPP position with 12 % frequency (7.2 % in interactional domain and 4.2 % in textual domain) while it is found in the post expansion position with 19 % frequency (5 % for interactional uses and 14 % for textual uses). On the other hand, *yok* occurs in the base SPP position with 29 % frequency in total (9 % in interactional and 20 % in textual domain). As regards to post expansion sequence position, *yok* occurs in this position with 27 % frequency in total. *cık* is found in the base SPP position with 11 % frequency in total and in the post expansion position with 4 % frequency in total. Accordingly, functions in interactional domain such as dissent/assent, preface to answer, justifying, declining, thanking and so on regularly appear in SPP position (107 out of 468) and in post-expansion sequences (82 out of 468); however, functions in textual domain such as correction/clarification, turn taking strategy, repair, topic shift, revision, and so on appear frequently in SPP position (118 out of 468) and dominantly in post-expansion sequences (160/468).

Table 4.3. The distribution of PMs in regard to their sequential positions over two functional components

PMs	Interactional Domain		Textual Domain	
	SPP	Post Expansion	SPP	Post Expansion
	Sequence Organization			
<i>hayır</i> (n= 150)	34 (7.2 %)	25 (5 %)	20 (4.2 %)	70 (14 %)
<i>yok</i> (n= 270)	42 (8.9 %)	55 (11 %)	96 (20 %)	78 (16 %)
<i>cık</i> (n= 48)	31 (6.63 %)	3 (0,6 %)	2 (0,4 %)	12 (3 %)
Total	107 (23 %)	83 (17 %)	118 (26 %)	160 (33 %)

The rest of the chapter is organised as follows. 4.1 covers the analysis of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* at the Textual-Contextual Domain. 4.2, similarly, covers the analysis of PMs above at the Interactional Domain.

4.2. Analysis of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* at the Textual/Contextual Domain

Textual/Contextual Domain, in a general sense, is concerned with the textual resources for creating coherence relevant to the preceding/following text and for interpreting the text (whatever text is: written or spoken). As a language-oriented function itself, textual function

enables participants or interactants to organize and structure linguistic information in the clause and to manage the flow of discourse. As regards to conversation considered as locally managed discourse type (i.e, turn-to-turn basis Schiffrin, 1987), participants or interactants make conversation mechanisms operate subsequently in local interaction while responding to the illocutionary force implicated in another participant's prior turn of talk. Along with control over local interaction, speakers also control over conversational structure at a high (global) level such as signaling transitions, constraining the relevance of adjacent utterances, elaborating on a preceding discourse act (Lenk, 1998).

In the Textual/Contextual Domain, a number of different functions of PMs can be listed as follows: i) to contribute to the hearer's understanding of the coherence of the conversation on the local/global level, ii) to signal transitions, iii) to initiate/close (manage) a conversation, iv) to signal conversational repair, v) to hold the floor, vi) to provide/enhance coherence, vii) to bracket previous talk as non-serious or "off topic", viii) to fulfill participant's discourse strategies such as clarifying, detailing, checking, summarizing, adapting, revision and coherence building, viii) to introduce an answer to a self-inquiry or self-correction.

In the following part, functions of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* found in the Textual/Contextual Domain will be presented with natural conversational extracts from corpus under the four headings in turn: i) coherence/topic shift (43 %), ii) turn-taking management (conversation management at local level (25 %), and iii) misunderstanding management (32 %) out of 218 occurrences.

*

4.2.1. Coherence

One of the functions within Textual/Contextual Domain is coherence separated into five domains in our analysis as given in Table 4.4 below. As the textual resources for creating and enhancing coherence within a single turn or extended turns, PMs under investigation have a linking or orientation role in communication as regards to their indexicality characteristic bound up with the notion of negation. Within Textual/Contextual Domain, this function embracing connective, revision, answer to self-inquiry, topic shift/continuation/closure sub-functions appears to be comparatively frequent and accounts for almost 50 % of the occurrences in our data.

Considering respective frequencies of occurrence of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık*, the highest frequency of occurrence of *yok* in all sub-functions except answer to self-inquiry is observed.

* As the functions of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* with respective percentages within each PMs and gender dispersion are shown in the table 4.3, the Textual/Contextual and Interactional/Expressive Domain as a whole account for 47 % and 53 % of 468 occurrences in our data respectively. Here, the percentages of the functions within Textual/Contextual Domain as a whole are proportioned to a hundred percent.

Also, *hayır* is the second frequent PM observed in all sub-functions. On the other hand, exclusively two occurrences related to topic resuming/continuation are observed in *cık*.

Table 4.4 Frequencies of occurrence of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* concerning functions associated with coherence.

Coherence Functions	hayır	yok	Cık
connective	4	10	-
revision	2	3	-
answer to self-inquiry	2	4	-
topic shift/closure (resuming seriousness/topic proferring)	12	20	-
topic resuming/continuation detailing/elaboration	8	27	2

Now, these sub-functions mentioned above are presented with sample data extracted from the STC in turn.

4.2.1.1 *hayır* and *yok* as a connective

Excerpt (1): Talking politics 063_090704_00223 (Conversation among family)

AKI, SUK, ARI, and NAZ talk and complain about municipal corruption and right to legal remedies of the particular institution in a humorous tone.

- | | | |
|----|---------------|--|
| | AKI000053 [v] | ((laughs))' |
| | SUK000631 [v] | ((laughs)). illaki tabi. ((short laugh))' ((inhales)) |
| | ALL000001 [v] | ((laughter))' |
| 1) | [118] | |
| | AKI000053 [v] | ö/ ((0.2)) ((laughs))' ((laughs))' |
| | SUK000631 [v] | şimdi ((0.2)) ee ve ((0.4)) senin |
| | SUK000631 [c] | ((lengthening)) |
| 2) | [119] | |
| | SUK000631 [v] | yaşlarında yenilgileri yeni/ ye/ yenmeye çevirmek çok |
| 3) | [120] | |
| | SUK000631 [v] | kolaydır. ((1.9)) yani o/ bü/ yaş geliştikçe ((1.0)) o |
| | [nn] | ((voice in the background)) |
| 4) | [121] | |
| | SUK000631 [v] | yenilgileri tedavi etmen zorlaşır. ((0.5)) bıkkınlık gelir. |
| | SUK000631 [c] | ((list intonation)) |
| 5) | [122] | |
| | AKI000053 [v] | ((laughs))' |
| | SUK000631 [v] | ıyorgunluk gelir. ıişte ((0.2)) (kimi yerde) ((XXX)) tükenir. |
| | SUK000631 [c] | |
| 6) | [123] | |
| | SUK000631 [v] | ((0.2)) ((inhales)) hayır düşünceleri belki daha iyidir belki de. |

- 7) [124]
SUK000631 [v] yani çok iyi olmaz da yine de iyi olan/ kalabilen insanları
- 8) [125]
SUK000631 [v] vardır. ((1.0)) ama hep bi de bi/ işte babanın dediği gibi hep
- 9) [126]
AKI000053 [v] ((0.9)) ((short laugh))
SUK000631 [v] kazık yersin.

In this excerpt, turn initial *hayır* in line 123 does not negate a prior claim by other participants nor is it a response to any prior speech act. Here *hayır* as a connective is used for conversation and textual management within SUK's cognitive state of mind and apparently his extended turns of talk. Before line 123, AKI, SUK, ARI, and NAZ are talking about municipal corruption in the air and (dis)approval of a particular institution. Then, SUK is discussing about why suchlike corruption issues and not protesting against them within institution happen in Turkey and other countries in a humourous tone as evidenced by the laughter in line 117 and 118. Following these turns, SUK extends his talk with an illustration associated age factor of people who are the centre of the allegations. Continuing to line 123 after a ((0.2)) pause and inhaling, SUK again extends his talk with the same issue by using turn initial *hayır* as a connector to get away from generalization in the previous turns. As regards to multi-functional nature of PMs, it should also noted that *hayır* in line 123 has a number of inherently bounded functions simultaneously ranging from marker of extended turn or turn continuation/initiation associated with turn-taking organization, and topic continuation to marker of connection between turns of a conversation.

Similarly, *yok* has a linking and orientation role in the spoken discourse. Regarding Traugott and Dasher's (2002) grammaticalization theory mentioned in the previous chapters, it should also be touched upon the fact that propositional meaning of *yok* (negative existential predicate) develops into a discourse marker with textual use (emergence of *yok* as a response marker or cohesive marker). In fact, this textual meaning of *yok* as a connective takes part in the Turkish grammar books and TDK dictionary meaning list ("*Yok kâğıdı kalmamış, yok mürekkebi iyi değilmiş, hasılı bir alay bahaneler!*"). However, textual uses in the given extracts (2) and (3) below are quite different, which supports the view that "old ones need not disappear" (Traugott & Dasher, 2002: 27) while linguistic forms gradually carry new meanings.

Excerpt(2): Career Planning 061_090622_00020 (Conversation among family and relatives)

ISA tells his mother, ZEY about his career planning.

[69]	ISA000058 [v] yapmaya çalışacağım. �bunu ya T�rkiye ((0.1)) i�inde bir ISA000058 [c] �alışıcam
[70]	ISA000058 [v] �niversitede yapacağım ((0.3)) ((inhalation)) ya da T�rkiye ISA000058 [c] yapacam
[71]	ISA000058 [v] dıŐında ((0.1)) bir �niversitede yapacağım. ((0.5)) bunun i�in ISA000058 [c] yapıcam [nn] ((voice in the
[72]	ISA000058 [v] de benim burs bulmam lazım. ((0.2)) ((inhalation)) bir de [nn] background))
[73]	ISA000058 [v] cebimde biraz para olması lazım. ((inhalation)) ZEY000073 [v] ((0.5)) haa' ZEY000073 [c] ((softly))
[74]	ISA000058 [v] Őimdi biraz birikmiŐim var. ((0.7)) ama o da gidiyor iŐte.
[75]	ISA000058 [v] � yok ((1.5)) ehliyet bilmem ne gidiyor. ama • kalabili... yine ZEY000073 [v] de var yani bir miktar. ((0.7)) onun dıŐında burs ((0.1)) anladım.

In the excerpt (2), *yok* in line 74 seems having similar structure and textual meaning defined in traditional grammar as mentioned above. Here, ISA uses turn initial *yok* as a connector of exemplification in attempt to list his expenses (as an expansive function).

However, in the excerpt (3) below, *yok* in line 643 as a connective has a quite different structure. Before the line 643, MEL and SAL talk about where the potential TV cabling should be. Then, SAL introduces his TV technician with “bu arkadaŐ”-prefaced turn in line 634 and tries to give his address description. Once he is sure about that MEL understands his address as evidenced by MEL’s turn without overlapping prefaced with “ha_ bildim” in the line 643, after a ((0.8)) pause, SAL returns to the topic initiated in line 634 by using turn initial (e) *yok* as a connector (in line 643) and starts to praise his TV technician.

Excerpt(3): TV technician recommending 107_100210_00104 (Conversation among family/..)

SAL recommends MEL a TV technician.

	SAL000285 [v]	bunlar televizyon kablosu mu?
	SAL000285 [c]	((loudly))
	MEL000286 [v]	((0.5))
	MEL000286 [c]	((softly))
	IND000002 [v]	((televizyonun))
[628]	SAL000285 [v]	haa' o yukardan iniyor mecburen. ((inhales))
	SAL000285 [c]	((softly))
	MEL000286 [v]	televizyon kablosu.
	MEL000286 [c]	
[629]	SAL000285 [v]	yani uydu takarlarsa... ((0.4)) buraya takılı değil miydi bu
	SAL000285 [c]	((loudly))
	MEL000286 [v]	
[630]	SAL000285 [v]	((0.1)) daha önce? ((1.1)) (cık)!
	SAL000285 [c]	((softly))
	MEL000286 [v]	((exhales))' ((0.1)) tabi. ((0.4)) takılıydı. _o
[631]	SAL000285 [v]	((0.6)) em şeye de takarlar ya/ enerjinin •
	MEL000286 [v]	da oradan girer.
	IND000002 [v]	((XXX))
[632]	SAL000285 [v]	bacağına da takılabilir o. ((0.5)) hani... ha'
	SAL000285 [c]	((softly))
	MEL000286 [v]	• ha' uydu mu? Katı
	MEL000286 [c]	((loudly))
[633]	SAL000285 [v]	oraya takılır. _hani görmesi açısından. _onlar
	MEL000286 [v]	lır takılır. hı' evet. Bilmiyo
[634]	SAL000285 [v]	kontrol ediyorlar ya! bu arkadaş/
	SAL000285 [c]	((change in tone of voice)) ((loudly))
	MEL000286 [v]	rum nerden uzağı görür. ((sniffs)) ((1.0)) haa' enerjinin
	MEL000286 [c]	((loudly))
[635]	SAL000285 [v]	telefon ediver diğim postanenin üstünde.
	MEL000286 [v]	demirine takılır (orda). ((0.4))
	MEL000286 [c]	
[636]	SAL000285 [v]	e ((name of a shop)) • diye. _e ((name of the owners of
	MEL000286 [v]	haa'
[637]	SAL000285 [v]	another shop)) var ya. ((name of the owners of
	MEL000286 [v]	((0.4)) ha-ha'
[638]	SAL000285 [v]	the shop in event 1905))'ın dükkanıyla karşı karşıya. _yani

[639]	SAL000285 [v]	doğusunda. ((0.9)) yanında ((name of the owner of a shop))'
	MEL000286 [v]	((0.9)) haa'
	MEL000286 [c]	((softly))
[640]	SAL000285 [v]	nın/ ((0.2)) ((name of the owner)) var ayakkabıcı.
	MEL000286 [v]	((0.3)) ha-
	MEL000286 [c]	((loudly))
[641]	SAL000285 [v]	biri ((name of the shop in events 1908 and
	MEL000286 [v]	ha' ((name of the shop in events 1908 and 1909)).
	MEL000286 [c]	
[642]	SAL000285 [v]	1909)). ((name of the shop))'nın • bitişiği. üstü/
	MEL000286 [v]	ha'
	MEL000286 [c]	((softly))
[643]	SAL000285 [v]	üst tarafı! ((0.8)) e yok. • temiz bi arkadaş. ben...
	SAL000285 [c]	((softly)) ((loudly)) ((softly),
	MEL000286 [v]	bildim.
	MEL000286 [c]	
[644]	SAL000285 [v]	bütün e bu... yapıveriyor Bozdağ'ı • burdakini. ((0.5)) hem
	SAL000285 [c]	slowly)) ((fast)) ((change in tone
[645]	SAL000285 [v]	((0.2)) e kanaatkar! öyle şey değil. ((1.0)) düzgün
	SAL000285 [c]	of voice))

4.1.1.2. Revision function of *hayır* and *yok*

Generally, revision is associated with correction and organization of repair located within Misunderstanding Management Domain. As regards to coherence, revision is associated with speaker's cognitive state of mind and revising topic raised at the earlier/preceding turns in conversation. For the sake of clear movement of thought from turn to turn, participants try to revise and add some additional information that they should utter before in the face of turns indicative of hearer's insufficiently lighted responses. However, it should be also noted that pure revision function of *hayır* and *yok* associated with coherence is difficult to pin down since as a conversation management strategy, coherence is inherently bounded up with all the other functions listed in both domains.

Excerpt (4): Lecture in social sciences 103_091204_00043 (Education)

SUK, teacher of OZG, ESI, and BAS, lectures about textlinguistics and asks her students to discuss about the main idea of the story she reads.

	BAS000124 [v]	annesini çalışan çocukların canını çok sıkılır.
[608]	OZG000105 [v] SUK000121 [v] ESI000119 [v] BAS000124 [v]	hı' ((0.3)) başka? ((1.4)) ((laughs)) ((inhales))' ((laughs))' ((0.5)) bence
[609]	OZG000105 [v]	anneyle ((0.2)) ve can sıkıntısıyla değil de resimle alakalı.
[610]	OZG000105 [v] SUK000121 [v] ESI000119 [v]	hayalleriy le alakalı birşey. ((XXX)) ((1.2)) hı' tabi bü tün kitap... şey boyunca resim
[611]	OZG000105 [v] SUK000121 [v] ESI000119 [v]	evet. evet. yani ben size yapıyor çünkü öykü boyunca resim yapıyor. tabi bir de o
[612]	SUK000121 [v] ESI000119 [v]	şimdi öğretmen olarak ((0.3)) ilkokul öğretmeniyim. siz de var.
[613]	SUK000121 [v] BAS000124 [v]	altıncı sınıf çocuğusunuz • ya da yedi sekiz. o zaman bunu
[614]	SUK000121 [v] BAS000124 [v]	((0.6)) hı' ((laughs)) yani söylemezdim. ((laughs))' ((inhales)) öğretmenin
[615]	SUK000121 [v] BAS000124 [v]	yok öğretmenin ne istediğini istediğini söylemeye çalışırdım.
[616]	SUK000121 [v] BAS000124 [v]	bilmiyorsun. ((0.1)) neyse • yani şimdi ben sizden şeyi ama tahmin olarak...
[617]	SUK000121 [v]	istiyorum yani. ((0.4)) bir cümle söyle bana ana düşüncüyü.
[618]	OZG000105 [v] SUK000121 [v]	((0.1)) evet. ((0.3)) çünkü sınavdayız. ana dü/ben size not
[619]	SUK000121 [v]	vereceğim mesela.

In the excerpt (4), SUK asks her students to find the main idea of the story that she puts in a nutshell in the previous turn. After the students' response to the SUK's question, SUK revises her question and asks them to conceive themselves in a hypothetical situation with her *yani*-prefaced turn. As soon as SUK revises her question raised at earlier turn of talk, BAS also revises her response in a humorous way as evidenced by SUK's and BAS's laughter in line 614. Then, SUK attempts to revise the question once again with *yani*-prefaced turn; however, she abandons her turn in the face of BAS's another humorous response. *yok*-prefaced turn in line

615 is used to make revision about question; at this time asking them to say the main idea within a single sentence. Here, *neyse*-prefaced turn of SUK after a ((0.1) pause is not aimed at transition of new topic; contrarily, is only directed to BAS's justifying turn "ama tahmin olarak".

Excerpt (5): A Mother's Criticism 061_090622_00020 (Conversation among family)

ZEY, mother of ISA, criticizes her son.

[205]	ISA000058 [v]	iyi değil? ıyeni bu kişilik	meselesi.
	ZEY000073 [v]	((might be lighting a match))	
[206]	ISA000058 [v]	((0.1)) iyi değil değil. ((1.0)) ben gayet de sağlıklı bir kişilik	
	ISA000058 [v]	((0.1)) geliştirdiğimi düşünüyorum şu güne kadar.	
	ZEY000073 [v]		((2.0)) tıh
[207]	ISA000058 [v]	((0.2)) hm-hm'	
	ZEY000073 [v]	şeye açık değilsin. ((0.3)) çok kap	alısın. ((inhalés))
[208]	ISA000058 [v]		((1.4)) bu ne...
	ISA000058 [c]		((softly)) Ney
	ZEY000073 [v]	eleştirilere çok kapalısın.	((inhalés)) asl/ hayır.
[209]	ZEY000073 [v]	ımesela diyelim ki bişey yaptın. ((0.2)) ha mesela diyelim ki	
[210]	ZEY000073 [v]	o yanıştı. ((inhalés)) ben sana diyemiyorum ey İsa mesela	
[211]	ZEY000073 [v]	((0.2)) bak bunu yaptın yanıştı. ((inhalés)) halbuki ben	
[212]	ISA000058 [v]	e ne mesela? ıne? ıe söyle.	
	ISA000058 [c]	ney	
	ZEY000073 [v]	diyebilsem sana ...	hah! ((0.1)) mesela bugün

In the excerpt (5), ZEY and ISA are in discussion about ISA's character and ISA justifies himself against his mother criticism. After ISA's justification, ZEY's turns of talk indicative of the statement that ISA is not open to criticism brings about silence. After a ((1.4)) pause, ISA stutters and his mother, ZEY immediately initiates a revision turn (state the same argument in a different/smoothen way with *hayır* to soften criticism against ISA's character.

4.2.1.3. *hayır* and *yok* as an answer to self-inquiry

As regards to conversation management strategies, self-inquiry raised by a particular speaker to convey his/her opinion, and enhance coherence and the effect of turn of talk in conversation. *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* considering their propositional uses all fulfill this function. Akin

to their propositional uses, this usage as in the excerpt (6) below, on the other hand, fulfill textual management functions rather than propositional function of negating.

Excerpt (6): Mother-Son Argument 061_090622_00020 (Conversation among family)

ISA justifies himself in the face of his mother's criticism.

[163]	ISA000058 [v]	((laughs)) ((inhales)) kızım bakma öyle yani. � merak
[164]	ISA000058 [v]	etmiyorum. ((1.7)) b/ başka insanlarla ilgili hiçbirşeyi merak
	ISA000058 [v]	etmiyorum anne. � hiçbirşeyi. ((0.2)) yani.
	ZEY000073 [v]	((1.8)) ((inhales))
	ZEY000073 [c]	((pros as şim))
[165]	ISA000058 [v]	bi/ yahu
	ZEY000073 [v]	şimdi annen baban kardeşin başka insanlar mı?
	ZEY000073 [c]	((list intonation))
[166]	ISA000058 [v]	sen... • k/ peki. � sen kendinle ilgili mi
	ISA000058 [c]	((loudly, emphatically))
[167]	ISA000058 [v]	anlatacaksın her şeyi? � hayır! senin biriyle yaşadığın bi
[168]	ISA000058 [v]	olayla ilgili anlatacaksın di mi? ((0.1)) tamam işte. � bu yani.

Excerpt (7): Exam Date 073_091109_00128 (Conversation at the workplace)

HAR and MUR try to decide on the exam date that they are supposed to do.

[97]	HAR000339 [v]	tamam. � tamam. ((clears throat)) ((0.2)) onu
	MUR000340 [v]	şey değil. kesinleşmedi. ((0.2)) dokuz
	HAR000339 [v]	ben ... ya o/ ((0.1)) o/ on... yani ben
	HAR000339 [c]	((lengthening))
	MUR000340 [v]	ya da on olur. şey (günü).
	MUR000340 [c]	((softly))
[98]	HAR000339 [v]	gelirim de! dokuzda da gelirim de. � zaten önceden soruları
[99]	HAR000339 [v]	hazırlar şey yaparım. ((0.4)) Çarşamba burdayım di mi?
	MUR000340 [v]	ev et.
[100]	HAR000339 [v]	((0.3)) Çarşamba ((0.1)) sınav var. � yok. � ben burda
[101]	HAR000339 [v]	değilim. ((0.2)) o zaman bir
	MUR000340 [v]	yo yo! � Perşembe burdasın ya.
[102]	HAR000339 [v]	hafta önce Pazartesi geldiğimde şey yapalım. ((0.2)) gerçi

As to the excerpt (7) given below as an illustration of *yok*, self-inquiry raised by HAR and self-answer prefaced with *yok* fulfill conversation and misunderstanding management functions simultaneously. As evident in line 99, HAR asks a question about himself and self-answers. His self-answer turn is initiated by *yok* illustrates trouble in speaking and cognitive state of his mind; thus, *yok* fulfills enhancing coherence and the effect of turn of talk in conversation.

4.2.1.4. Topic continuation/shift/closure functions of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık*

Within literature, it has been observed that the topic shift/switcher sense of DMs is consistently used to mark shift from one topic to a prior and new topic, or an alternative aspect of the ongoing topic. In a general sense, resuming seriousness as a DM sense of *no* in English is primarily identified by Schegloff (2001) who has noted that “no” indexes a shift from a “joking” to a seriousness. Alongside resuming seriousness sense of *no* and its counterparts in other languages, there also exists topic proffering, topic shift, topic resuming and topic closure senses of *hayır*, *cık*, and *yok* as illustrated with the excerpts given below. However, topic closure function of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* is discussed in turn-taking management domain since it generally associated with turn-taking management

Excerpt (8): Topic shift/Resuming seriousness 113_090404_00004 (Conversation among friends)

OZG, ASI and BAD give their messenger accounts to each other to share their photos.

	OZG000035 [v]	((4.8)) tih aa senin soyadın Kıyıt mı?	benim s/ e lisede
	OZG000035 [c]	@ASI000037, probably reading form ASI has filled in for the recording	
	ASI000037 [v]	((0.3)) evet.	
[96]	OZG000035 [v]	arkadaşım vardı. onun da soyadı (Kılcan'dı).	
	OZG000035 [c]	((laughing))	
	BAD000036 [v]		((0.1)) böyle
	ASI000037 [v]		hiç
[97]	OZG000035 [v]		((1.8)) senin memleket nere?
	BAD000036 [v]	şeyler söylenmez ya.	
	ASI000037 [v]	güzel bi soyadı	değil.
[98]	ASI000037 [v]	((0.7)) Kütahya.	
	DER000038 [v]	Bank As ya nokta com nokta t r'yi verecek şimdi	
	DER000038 [c]	eng: .com.tr	((laughing))

- [99]
- | | | |
|---------------|----------|--------------------------------------|
| BAD000036 [v] | | ((0.1)) ne? |
| ASI000037 [v] | (hayır). | ((0.1)) yok |
| DER000038 [v] | size. | ((0.3)) ((short laugh)) ((inhales))' |
| DER000038 [c] | | |
- [100]
- | | | |
|---------------|--|-----------------------------|
| BAD000036 [v] | | vaay vay! |
| BAD000036 [c] | | ((change in tone of voice)) |
| ASI000037 [v] | yok. ((0.3)) Bank Asya vermedim. daha geç. ((laughs))' | |
- [101]
- | | | |
|---------------|---|-----------------------|
| BAD000036 [v] | | |
| BAD000036 [c] | | |
| ASI000037 [v] | ((0.3)) ((short laugh))' ((0.4)) yok ya. | |
| DER000038 [v] | | ((0.5)) ver ver. İçin |
- [102]
- | | | |
|---------------|----------------|--|
| ASI000037 [v] | bu msn'im. | ((1.4)) bu da normal. ((0.2)) yani bunu da |
| DER000038 [v] | de kalır onun. | |

In the excerpt (8), after multiple exchanges of turns about sharing e-mails, OZG asks some questions to ASI about her personal information while looking at her e-mail address and ASI answers them. In line 98, DER initiates mocking/sneering turn about ASI's familiar behavior among friends, which functions as if post-second directing into cheerfulness FPP; then, ASI's rebuttal is initiated in the turn prefaced with *hayır*. At this time, two tiers of post expansions are launched one after another with substantial roar of laughter simultaneously. Following roar of laughter, ASI's turn prefaced with *yok ya* after a ((0.4)) pause directs into seriousness, which illustrates the resuming seriousness or topic shift function of *yok*.

Excerpt (9): Topic continuation 073_091109_00128 (Conversation at the workplace)

MUR and HAR criticize the performances of their soccer team's football players.

- | | | |
|---------------|-------------|---------------------------|
| MUR000340 [v] | hah! o yok. | ha' onu diyecektim. akşam |
| MUR000340 [c] | | diyecektim |
- [42]
- | | | |
|---------------|---|--|
| MUR000340 [v] | yemin ediyorum onu aklımdan ge... lan! • sen ne zaman | |
|---------------|---|--|
- [43]
- | | | |
|---------------|--------------------|---------------------------------------|
| HAR000339 [v] | | ben söyledim ya! bağırarak küfrederek |
| MUR000340 [v] | top çıkartacaksın? | |
| MUR000340 [c] | çıkartacan | |
- [44]
- | | | |
|---------------|--------------|--|
| HAR000339 [v] | söyledim ya. | ((0.1)) küfrederek dedim ki hangi topu |
| MUR000340 [v] | | evet. |
| MUR000340 [c] | | ((softly)) |
- [45]
- | | | |
|---------------|--|---|
| HAR000339 [v] | çıkartacaksın ya? bir gün bi tane topa da müdahale et. | |
| HAR000339 [c] | çıkartıcan | |
| MUR000340 [v] | | Y |

- [46] HAR000339 [v] yemin ediyorum ya. ((0.1)) gelen lap içerde.
MUR000340 [v] a vallahi ya!
- [47] HAR000339 [v] ğiden lap içerde. ((0.2)) şansı var adamın. ((0.4)) diyor/
- [48] HAR000339 [v] e spo r yorumcuları şey diyor işte/ yenilme/ yenilecek gol.
MUR000340 [v] evet.
MUR000340 [c] ((softly))
- [49] HAR000339 [v] • ee! bu gol karşı karşıya. ğne yapsın? yani çıkarsa...
MUR000340 [v] ((0.1))
- [50] HAR000339 [v] işte çıkardın mı kaleci olacaksın yaa!
HAR000339 [c] ((loudly)) olucan
MUR000340 [v] iş ... çıkardı işte. e e ta bi. ((0.3)) doğru.
- [51] HAR000339 [v] ((0.5)) cık! ğyok abi yok ya. ğbi tane aldık. ((0.6)) adamı
HAR000339 [c] ((softly))
MUR000340 [v] ((XXX))
- [52] HAR000339 [v] Manisa'dan almak için bir buçuk sene peşinden koştuk.
MUR000340 [v] ((XXX)) di mi?
- [53] HAR000339 [v] aldık. • adam aş/ alışıyor İstanbul'da. ğlay lay lom. •
- [54] HAR000339 [v] mankenlerle geziyor.
MUR000340 [v] şeyl e berabermiş ya. ((0.3)) neydi onun

In the excerpt (9), HAR glowingly criticizes the performance of the goalkeeper in his favourite football team in the last match and MUR shows his agreement with multiple backchanneling turns. After a ((0.5)) pause, HAR's topic resuming action is initiated in the turn prefaced with *cık* in line 51. Following *cık*, HAR's turn initiated *yok abi yok* with latching is used to proffer a conversational move into another aspect of the ongoing topic, the football team's other players. Here, *cık* and *yok* are observed as topic proffering/topic continuer marker.

Excerpt (10): Topic resuming 074_090622_00046 (Conversation between family and relatives)

EMI and BUG talk about EMI's present digestive trouble.

- [116] EMI000128 [v] ((1.9)) ve şu an karnım nasıl biliyor musun? yani gerçi bir
BUG000127 [v] h m m '
EMI000128 [v] tane galeta yedim. ğben mutfağa geldim de. ((1.4))
- [117] BUG000127 [v] hadi ya.
EMI000128 [v] çok şey. ((0.8)) tokum yani. ((3.7)) yiyemeyeceğim

- [118] BUG000127 [v] bence elmayla ne o dondurma oturdu mideye.
EMI000128 [v] gibi geliyor.
- [119] EMI000128 [v] ((1.2)) ya pek zannetmiyorum hani. çok yemiyoruz sonuçta
- [120] EMI000128 [v] Buğra. yine azıcık bir tabağın dibinde yani. ((1.6)) cık ben
- [121] BUG000127 [v] öyle
EMI000128 [v] onu normal şartlar altında olsa koca bir tabak yerim.
EMI000128 [c] ((laughing))
- [122] BUG000127 [v] canım. ((2.0)) o ne o kalın oluyor ya? şeyde yufkanın.

As in the excerpt (10), *cık* in line 120 in the excerpt (8) below is observed as topic resuming marker and turn initiator marker simultaneously. Here, EMI initiates this turn prefaced with *cık* after a ((1.6)) pause to return the topic launched in the preceding turn.

Excerpt (11): Topic proffering and resuming seriousness *hayır* simultaneously

061_090622_00020 (Conversation between family and relatives)

ZEY criticizes her son, ISA and ISA justifies himself.

- [227] ISA000058 [v] yani. ((inhales)) şimdi su kapatma meselesinde katıl... ya
ISA000058 [v] bana desen ki suyu kapa ((0.3)) ben sana demeyeceğim
ISA000058 [c] demiycem
- [228] ISA000058 [v] niye suyu kapat diyorsun. bu başka. ya o çok ((0.2)) bariz
- [229] ISA000058 [v] bişey yani. ((inhales)) ama mesela terlik giymek böyle bişey
- [230] ISA000058 [v] değil. ben terlik giymeyi... yani alışık değilim. ((1.3)) e ee
ISA000058 [c] ((pro
- [231] ISA000058 [v] şeyde de/ yani • yurttta da zar zor öğrendim. yerler
ISA000058 [c] as üü))
- [232] ISA000058 [v] şey diye/ kirli diye ((short laugh)) ((0.3)) terlik giymeyi
- [233] ISA000058 [v] öğrendim yani. hatta hal a ee terlik yok
ZEY000073 [v] ya ni daha kirli bırakıyor ((XXX))
- [234] ISA000058 [v] doğru dürüst • benim. yani iki tane de/ bi tane o kırık şey
- [235] ISA000058 [v] var/ sandalet var. onu giyiyorum terlik diye.
ZEY000073 [v] ((inhales)) e sana bundan

[236]	ISA000058 [v] ((0.1)) hangisinden? ZEY000073 [v] verdik bi tane. �şu mavilerden. ((0.3))
[237]	ISA000058 [v] Alla h bilir ne oldu? ((1.1)) yurтта öyle her ZEY000073 [v] şu babanın giydiđi.
[238]	ISA000058 [v] şey kaybolabilir yani. �((short laugh))' ZEY000073 [v] ((XXX)) hayır. işte şey
[239]	ISA000058 [v] çıkmı... ki/ • ZEY000073 [v] deđilsin. ((0.5)) e eşyalarına sahip çıkmayı bilmiyor...
[240]	ISA000058 [v] keşke kimse çıkmasa. ((0.4)) öbür türlüğü daha kötü. ((0.1))

In the excerpt (11) above, *hayır* in the line 238 is used to proffer a conversational move into another aspect of the ongoing topic, into another aspect of ISA's character being criticized by his mother, ZEY. Before line 238, ISA's rebuttal/justifying turns and ZEY's responses to them illustrate substantial tiers of post expansions launched one after another. In lines 237 and 238, ZEY's turn prefaced with *hayır* after ISA's justifying turn intermingled with laughter also directs into seriousness, which illustrates the resuming seriousness function of *hayır*.

4.2.2. Turn-taking Management

Another function within Textual/Contextual Domain is turn-taking management revolving around turn initiation, floor holding and floor retrieving at the local level in conversation. As regards to conversational management strategies, *hayır* and *yok* beyond negation have a strategic role in competing for the floor, initiating a turn after significant silences and pauses, resolving/resuming overlaps even if there always exists no overlapping. Within Textual/Contextual Domain, this function embracing turn initiation, floor holding/retrieving/resuming/claiming, topic closure accounts for almost 25 % out of 218 occurrences in our data.

Considering respective frequencies of occurrence of *hayır* and *yok*, the highest frequency of occurrence of *yok* and *hayır* in overlapping position is observed as given in Table 4.5 below. On the other hand, turn-taking management function of *cık* are not observed in our data.

Table 4.5. Frequencies of occurrences of PMs within turn-taking management

Turn-taking Management Function	hayır	yok	Cık
Total	26	20	-
((.)) pause	4	5	
Overlapping position	13	11	
No pause	6	4	
~	1	1	

Now, this function of *yok* and *hayır* are illustrated with sample data extracted from the STC.

Excerpt (12): Floor retrieving *hayır*

061_090622_00020 (Conversation between family and relatives)

ISA and ZEY are in argument about ISA's character.

[123]	ISA000058 [v]	mı? üstüme gelmeyin.	üs	tüme gelmeyin
	ZEY000073 [v]		((0.4)) ((puffs))'	
	ZEY000073 [c]		((softly))	
[124]	ISA000058 [v]	bir. iki...	erg	enlik mergenlik meselesi
	ZEY000073 [v]	ya ergenlikte anlıyordum seni.		
[125]	ISA000058 [v]	değil bu. ((0.1)) benim üst... bana ((inhalation)) ((0.3)) şey		
[126]	ISA000058 [v]	yapmayın yani/ hadi şuraya gidiyoruz buraya gidiyoruz		
	ISA000058 [v]	falan. ((inhalation)) ya da ben hayır dediğimde bişey...		
	ISA000058 [c]		((loudly))	
	ZEY000073 [v]		ne kadar basit	Şey ler bu
	ZEY000073 [c]			((lengthening))
[127]	ISA000058 [v]	hayır. • hayır. ((0.3)) nasıl yani nasıl basit		
	ISA000058 [c]		((loudly))	((fast))
	ZEY000073 [v]	istediklerin be oğlum.		
[128]	ISA000058 [v]	şey?		
	ISA000058 [c]			
	ZEY000073 [v]	yani aslında senin şu istediklerin ee ((1.0)) çok şey şey.		
[129]	ISA000058 [v]			e tamam.
	ZEY000073 [v]	• yani çok e önemli bişey istemiyorsun.		• am
[130]	ISA000058 [v]	ben de başka...	h m'	yok!
	ISA000058 [c]			((loudly))
	ZEY000073 [v]	a çok öne	mli problemlerimiz var gibi geliyor bana.	

In the excerpt (12), ISA complains about his family's abrupt activities and their insistences. In the face of ISA's justifying turns, ZEY initiates her turn to soothe ISA. Being

unaware of his mother's intent to soothe conversation, ISA uses *hayır* to win the floor back. Here, his cut off turn in line 126 and overlapping in lines 126 and 127 also index mother-son competition for the floor.

Excerpt (13): Turn initiator *hayır* and floor claiming *yok* and *hayır*

082_090825_00129 (Conversation at workplace)

AYN and FAR chit-chat about the woman familiar to both of them argumentatively.

	AYN000341 [v]	• her şey yeni. ((0.2)) ve o kadın ee işte diyor
	AYN000341 [c]	((stuttering)) ((slowly)) ((softly))
[22]	AYN000341 [v]	ki kocasına onu al onu al. be/ben o kadar rahat • al al
[23]	AYN000341 [v]	diyemiyorum valla. niye ki? bu bi/
	FAR000343 [v]	((1.0)) sen biliyorsun para nasıl
[24]	AYN000341 [v]	bileme de n ... ((inhalés)) hani eğitilmiş insan emm şey
	FAR000343 [v]	kazanılır.
[25]	AYN000341 [v]	yani... peki... ((sniffs)) ((sniffs))
	FAR000343 [v]	Necmiye de demez! hayır!
	FAR000343 [c]	((change in tone of voice)) ((loudly))
[26]	AYN000341 [v]	((inhalés)) ben valla o/ ben/ ne tuttururum onu al
	AYN000341 [c]	((loudly))
	FAR000343 [v]	Necmiye demez (yani).
	FAR000343 [c]	((change in tone of voice))
[27]	AYN000341 [v]	bunu al diye ne em • şey... ((0.3)) (ya) öyle ee insanlar var
[28]	AYN000341 [v]	ki şey yapıyorlar/ tıh' ((0.3)) k/ ((0.1))
[29]	AYN000341 [v]	küsüyor kavga ediyor almadığı zaman kocası.
	FAR000343 [v]	yok! _bizim evde hiç
	FAR000343 [c]	((softly))
[30]	AYN000341 [v]	yani...
	AYN000341 [c]	((loudly))
	FAR000343 [v]	öyle/ • öyle konuşulmaz. ((0.2)) hayır. _hiç ko... o... ((0.3))
	FAR000343 [c]	((loudly)) ((softly))
[31]	FAR000343 [v]	Necmiye'nin tipi ((0.2)) hiç ((0.1)) konuşmaz. ((0.8)) Necmiy
	FAR000343 [c]	((emphatically))
[32]	AYN000341 [v]	e işte ben de öyleyim de! • e öylesi de var diyorum. onu
	AYN000341 [c]	((loudly))
	FAR000343 [v]	e (şimdi)...

In the excerpt (13), AYN bandies about the woman familiar to both of them in a comparative manner. FAR agrees with AYN and attempts to initiate a turn exemplifying and justifying his wife in line 26. However, overlap occurs and AYN's on-going turn is cut off, which signals competing for the floor. And again FAR's turn initiation attempt prefaced with *hayır* at this time and continuation with the utterance same as the utterance in line 26 fails. Following post-expanded sequences, FAR's floor claiming attempt prefaced with *yok* in line 29 and *hayır* after overlapping and cut-off turn in line 30 are the instances of floor claiming function.

4.2.3. Misunderstanding Management

Third function within Textual/Contextual Domain is misunderstanding management at textual level embracing self-correction/clarification. As regards to repair organization as sequentially structured phenomenon (Schegloff, et al., 2007), PMs under investigation have an operative role in problems of understanding, speaking and hearing within and across turns since the exchange of talk is prone to trouble, revision, and clarification arisen at any time. In general, repair is not restricted to correction and clarification; on the contrary, it is a broad term encompassing all of the troubles in hearing, speaking, disagreement, and misunderstanding (Schegloff, et al., 2007). In fact, misunderstanding management is generally associated with mostly interactional uses encompassing mitigation and conversation management strategies revolved around politeness and solidarity orientation. However, misunderstanding management is associated with self-editings, clarification and self-correction within Textual/Contextual Domain. As regards to functions within Textual/Contextual Domain, this function accounts for almost 32 % out of 218 occurrences in our data.

Considering respective frequencies of occurrence of PMs under investigation as self-correction and clarification marker, *hayır* and *yok* are frequently observed; however, misunderstanding management function of *cık* are not observed in our data.

This use of *hayır* and *yok* is reflected in the excerpts (14), (15), and (16) below.

Excerpt (14): Self-correcting/detailing *hayır* 085_090930_00130 (Conversation among friends...)

OKA and GUR talk about OKA's last tattoo.

[38]

OKA000347 [v]	ondan sonra hani iki yüz elli falan diye konuştuk. ((0.3))
OKA000347 [v]	sonra dedi yok yani. dedi hani. ben dedi.
OKA000347 [c]	((softly, change in tone of voice)) ((fast))

- [39]
 OKA000347 [v]  yüz/ yüz elliyi sonra verecektim dedi! ((0.1)) onu dedi.
 OKA000347 [c]  vercektim
 GUR000348 [v] ( ıkmıyor mu)?
- [40]
 OKA000347 [v]  sonraya hani ((0.2)) bay/ ((0.3)) ilerde dedi hani. ((0.3))
- [41]
 OKA000347 [v] başka bi şekil hoşuna giderse falan dedi. ((0.2)) onu da
- [42]
 OKA000347 [v] üstüne falan yaparız bi (şekilde).  cık'
 OKA000347 [c] ((softly))
 GUR000348 [v]  cık mıyor mu? ((0.6))
- [43]
 OKA000347 [v] aga  ıkıyor! • hayır.  ıkı/ ((0.1))  ıkıyor da! ((0.2))
 OKA000347 [c] ((loudly)) ((louder))
 GUR000348 [v] (niçin)?
- [44]
 OKA000347 [v]  ıktır/ yani  ıkartması yaptırmadan • on kat daha zahmetli
 OKA000347 [c]  
- [45]
 OKA000347 [v] ve daha maliyetli. ((0.7)) atıyorum bi milyara... bu dövme

In the excerpt (14), there exists a question-answer sequence in line 42 between OKA and GUR. After a ((0.6)) pause, OKA's answer sequence prefaced with *cık* is self-edited with the use of *hayır*, and then comes clarification and elaboration.

In a similar vein, following a question-answer sequence between MEH and MUS in the excerpt (15), MUS's answer sequence prefaced with *evet* is self-edited with the use of *hayır* after a ((0.4)) pause within a single turn in the line 372.

Excerpt (15): Self-correcting *hayır* 044_090328_00038 (Conversation between family and ...)

MEH asks some questions about his (distant) relatives to MUS for a particular investigation.

- [368]
 MEH000116 [v] ((0.8)) (beş iraz)
 MEH000116 [c] Noise
 MUS000117 [v] yazacaksın daha yazma daha ((0.4)) İraz
 MUS000117 [c]  
- [369]
 MEH000116 [v] Raziye mi yazılıyor yani o?
 MUS000117 [v] ((...)) he İra /sa /o zaman Raziye
- [370]
 MEH000116 [v] İraz yazıyoruz.
 MEH000116 [c] yazıoz
 MUS000117 [v] değil de İraz yazıyordu. o zaman İraz ((0.6)) o da o da İsa
- [371]
 MEH000116 [v] İsa
 MUS000117 [v] Erbay'la evli. o da o da aynı yine iki kardeşin oğulları. he
 MUS000117 [c] Kardeşin  

- [372]
 MEH000116 [v] Erbay'la Musa Erbay kardeş mi?
 MUS000117 [v] he kardeş ((0.4)) hayır
- [373]
 MEH000116 [v] ((0.3)) tamam.
 MUS000117 [v] amcuş o. he şey ((0.4)) babamın amcuşu o.
 MUS000117 [c] Bubamın

Excerpt (16): Self-correcting *yok* 073_091109_00128 (Conversation at the workplace)
 MUR and HAR talk about HAR's girlfriend.

- MUR000340 [v] var. hiçbirini yanmıyor. ((1.5)) ((flicks the
 MUR000340 [c] the lighter))
 [nn] ((silence, loud noise))
- [125]
 MUR000340 [v] lighter)) ((1.6)) ((smokes)) ((0.5)) ((first name of a female))'la
- [126]
 HAR000339 [v] ((0.5)) kaç gün önce?
 MUR000340 [v] görüşüyor musun ya? ((smokes))
 [nn]
- [127]
 HAR000339 [v] ((1.6)) üç gün mü? ((0.2)) yok ya! üç değil.
 MUR000340 [v] ((smokes))
 [nn] ((voices in the background))
- [128]
 HAR000339 [v] ((0.8)) geçen hafta içinde işte bi ee ((clears throat))...
 [nn]
- [129]
 HAR000339 [v] internette şeydeydim. ((0.3)) m s n 'den görüştük.
 HAR000339 [c] ((tur pro for msn))
 [nn] ((noises))
- [130]
 HAR000339 [v] ((0.5)) ne yapıyorsun dedim. e • saat dokuz buçuk
 HAR000339 [c] naapıyon
 MUR000340 [v] ya... ha-ha'

As to the excerpt (16) given above as an illustration of *yok*, here *yok*, similarly, used to manage the troubles in speaking or the speaker's cognitive state of mind and to self-edit within a single turn. As evident in line 126, a question sequence is initiated by MUR and then HAR's dispreferred answer sequence comes after a ((0.5)) pause with two tiers of self-inquiries, which illustrates the trouble in speaking and HAR's cognitive state of mind.

So far, coherence, turn-taking conversation management and misunderstanding management functions of *yok*, *hayır*, and *cık* within the Textual/Contextual Domain in turn have been illustrated with the excerpts retrieved from the STC. The following part is devoted to analysis of functions of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* within the Interactional (Expressive) Domain.

4.3. Analysis of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* at the Interactional (Expressive) Domain

Interactional (Expressive) Domain, in a general sense, is associated with the evaluative and expressive process in which the speaker interprets and reacts to the pragmatic value of the previous utterance or the turn constructional units the hearer produces. Considering conversation as locally managed discourse type (i.e, turn-to-turn basis Schiffrin, 1987), participants or interactants launch metapragmatic speech-related actions to respond/react to the illocutionary force located in a local turn of talk in consideration of politeness, conversational harmony and solidarity orientation.

In the Interactional (Expressive) Domain, a number of different functions of PMs can be listed as follows: i) to provide response to perceived face threatening acts, ii) to soften the impact of the compliment as a downgrader, iii) to hedge an apology, iv) to fix conversational problems such as turn-taking conflict or overlapping as a turn negotiation marker, v) to soften disagreement/refusal as a mitigation/softener marker, vi) to provide preferred/dispreferred responses, vii) to seek alignment with the participant, viii) to emphasize agreement.

Considering respective frequencies of occurrence of functions within Textual and Interactional Domain, functions within Interactional Domain account for almost 53 % out of 468 occurrences in our data while functions within Textual/Contextual Domain account for almost 47 % out of 468 occurrences in our data as evident in the Table 4.3.

In the following part, functions of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* found in the Interactional (Expressive) Domain will be presented with natural conversational extracts from corpus under the four headings in turn: i) speech-related actions, ii) solidarity orientation, and iii) misunderstanding management.

4.3.1. Speech-related Functions

Speech-related functions are associated with the responses to the pragmatic value of the previous utterance or the turn constructional units the hearer produces. Contextually grounded with propositional meanings of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* and with speech exchanges involving apologies, refusals, and etc., these speech-related functions encompassing i) response to information seeking question, ii) response to request, iii) response to offer/suggestion, iv) response to the challenges from the interactants/rebuttal-justifying, and v) dissent have been revolved around literal meaning of *hayır*, *yok* and *cık*.

As regards to their respective frequencies of *yok*, *cık*, and *hayır*, *yok* is frequently used to respond to the illocutionary force implicated in another interactant's immediately prior turn of talk comprising a question, an offer or a request, a suggestion while *hayır* is more frequently

used for responding to the challenges from the interactants, rebuttal, justifying, detailing, and dissent alongside the functions observed in *yok. çık* is the least frequent among them; in addition, it appears with *hayır* and *yok* as a signal of the function, mostly negation, presented by them in the surrounding context.

Excerpts (17), (18), and (19) given below briefly illustrates these speech-related functions of *hayır*, *yok*, and *çık*.

Excerpt (17): Declining *yok* and insisting *hayır* as a silencer

012_090128_00002 (Conversation among family and friends)

BUR and RUK are in exchanges of talk involving offering-declining adjacent sequences.

[219]	BUR000030 [v] ((0.4)) ((inhalés)) ((0.9)) tih akşama kadar benimlesiniz. IND000002 [v] h m´
[220]	RUK000029 [v] ((1.2)) yok. �akşama kadar duramayız. ((1.5)) ((short BUR000030 [v] laugh))´ ((0.8)) gideriz yani birazdan. BUR000030 [v] ((0.4)) birazdan
[221]	RUK000029 [v] ((1.3)) şöyle... yani... RUK000029 [c] ((louder)) BUR000030 [v] dediğın? MUS000031 [v] ((1.3)) (geç) ((XXX)) ((XXX)) ((1.0)) ((laughs))´ MUS000031 [c] ((softly))
[222]	RUK000029 [v] ((0.2)) mesela beşte çıkarız. RUK000029 [c] ((fast)) BUR000030 [v] ((0.3)) ((inhalés)) ne BUR000030 [c] naapıyorsun, MUS000031 [v]
[223]	BUR000030 [v] yapıyorsun kız? �beş dakika sonrası. öldürürüm seni. BUR000030 [c] ((loudly)) IND000002 [v] ((laughs))´ ((laughs))´
[224]	BUR000030 [v] otur oturduğunuz yerde. ((0.6)) şey ((0.1)) yediden önce
[225]	RUK000029 [v] ((0.1)) yedi çok geç. �annemin gelmesiyle BUR000030 [v] göndermiyorum. a!
[226]	RUK000029 [v] yemek felan yaparız. BUR000030 [v] ya yemek! �bu saate kadar ne yaptın BUR000030 [c] ((loudly)) BUR000032 [v] ya ((XXX))

[227]
 RUK000029 [v] ((0.4)) babam gönderdi.
 BUR000030 [v] yaa? tamam. _ben yemek gönderirim. _tamam
 BUR000030 [c]

[228]
 RUK000029 [v] yok olmaz! bu ((XXX)) ((short laugh))
 BUR000030 [v] mı? hayır! hayır dedim.
 BUR000030 [c] ((loudly))
 BUR000032 [v]

In the excerpt (17), BUR sincerely offers RUK to sit out until evening. After a ((1.2)) pause, RUK's turn prefaced with *yok* in line 219 fulfills the declining function as a response to an offer; and then comes a series of insisting/offering-making excuses/declining sequences. In line 228, RUK's repeat of refusal prefaced with *yok* again is silenced by BUR's overlapping turn prefaced with *hayır*.

Alongside silencing, the use of *hayır* as a dissent marker and justifying marker in disagreement and challenging contexts is observed as illustrated in the excerpt (18) given below.

Excerpt (18): Dissent marker and justifying *hayır* 061_090712_00045 (Conversation among family and relatives)

ZEY, MEH, CAG and ISA are in disagreement about college issue.

ZEY000073 [v] yerde olacağız. şey üç yüz seksen
 ZEY000073 [c] olcaaz, ((humorous tone))
 IND000002 [v] ((silence, eating))
 [nn]

[62]
 ZEY000073 [v] yedi puan almış herhalde/ ((1.2)) ee Alp Eren.
 IND000002 [v] ((eats))
 [nn] ((silence,

[63]
 ZEY000073 [v] güzel değil mi? ((1.7)) şey
 IND000002 [v] ((sniffs))
 [nn] eating)) ((silence, eating)) ((eating))

[64]
 ZEY000073 [v] ((0.6)) üç yüz on beş almış. ((0.6)) Türkü. ((0.4))
 MEH000126 [v] ((0.3)) kim?
 [nn]

[65]
 ZEY000073 [v] Barış hoca çıldırmış. ((0.3)) he ona özel • matematik dersi
 IND000002 [v] ((sniffs))

[66]
 ZEY000073 [v] vermiş ya. _bi de kolej öğretmeni.
 ZEY000073 [c] kolej
 MEH000126 [v] ((0.4))
 MEH000126 [c] ((softly))
 IND000002 [v] ((0.5)) ((sniffs))

- [67]
- | | | | |
|---------------|----------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| ZEY000073 [v] | | ((0.7)) kolejden | mezun |
| ZEY000073 [c] | | ((change in tone of voice)) | ((lengthening, change in |
| MEH000126 [v] | kim kolej öğretmeni? | | |
| MEH000126 [c] | | | |
| IND000002 [v] | | ((drinks tea)) | |
- [68]
- | | | | |
|---------------|--|---|---------------------|
| ZEY000073 [v] | | Barış. | ((0.1)) tabii! |
| ZEY000073 [c] | | tone of voice)) ((change in tone of voice)) | ((change in tone of |
| MEH000126 [v] | | öyle mi? | |
| IND000002 [v] | | | |
- [69]
- | | | | |
|---------------|---------|---------------------|------------------------------|
| ISA000058 [v] | | ((0.3)) ((exhales)) | ne koleji ya? |
| ZEY000073 [v] | | | |
| ZEY000073 [c] | voice)) | | |
| MEH000126 [v] | | yani | ne alakası var ki |
| MEH000126 [c] | | | ((Gülüm is ZEY000073's other |
- [70]
- | | | | |
|---------------|--------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|
| ZEY000073 [v] | | hayır. _yani para... başarılı | ((0.4)) öğretmen. |
| ZEY000073 [c] | | ((fast)) | ((lengthening)) |
| MEH000126 [v] | Gülüm? | ((XXX)) | |
| MEH000126 [c] | first name)) | | |
- [71]
- | | | | |
|---------------|--------------------|---------------------------|----------------|
| ZEY000073 [v] | _başarılı öğrenci. | | tabii! |
| CAG000125 [v] | | ((0.4)) alakası bile yok. | |
| MEH000126 [v] | hayır! | _hayır. hayır. | hayır. ((0.4)) |
| MEH000126 [c] | ((loudly)) | | |
- [72]
- | | | | |
|---------------|--------------------|-------------------|---------------------|
| CAG000125 [v] | | kolej. _zenginsen | parayla gidiyorsun. |
| MEH000126 [v] | alakası yok bunun. | (şimdi) gönder! | hah! _bunu |
| MEH000126 [c] | | şimdi | |
- [73]
- | | | | |
|---------------|------------------------------------|--|--------------|
| ZEY000073 [v] | | | ((0.4)) öyle |
| CAG000125 [v] | | | |
| MEH000126 [v] | gönder. _koleje gönderelim. _hadi! | | |

In the excerpt (18), ZEY initiates a turn about exam points of their acquaintances. After her sequences of talk without reaction from other interactants, ZEY moves the prior topic into Türkü's teacher, Barış who has been graduated from a college. ZEY's assertion that college graduates are more successful triggers a disagreement/justifying context. Here, MEH's turn prefaced with *yani* in line 69 triggers ZEY's justifying turn prefaced with *hayır* and her attempts to clear her assertion up. Intervening ZEY's talk, MEH uses multiple sayings of *hayır* as a dissent marker.

Similarly, *hayır* as a justifying marker is illustrated in the excerpt (19) below. Here, four colleagues try to decide on whether they should meet up on weekday or weekend. In line 49, NIL states her opinion that they had better meet up on weekday and she continues with her justifying turn prefaced with *hayır* in attempt to account for her opinion. Following NIL's

justifying turn, SEN also launches a justifying turn prefaced with *hayır* in attempt to reason why they should gather on weekend even if she agrees with NIL as observed in turn prefaced with *tamam*.

Excerpt (19): Justifying *hayır* 023_100304_00181 (Conversation at workplace)

MUS, SEN, HUM, and NIL try to decide on when they are going to meet up.

	MUS000518 [v]	((0.6)) hafta içi mi hafta sonu mu olur? sizin için hangisi
	[nn]	((voices in the background))
[44]	MUS000518 [v]	uygun olur?
	SEN000519 [v]	((0.5)) ya hafta içi ((0.2)) Nilüfer'in falan işi olur
	SEN000519 [c]	((change in tone of voice))
	[nn]	
[45]	HUM000467 [v]	
	SEN000519 [v]	herhalde. ((0.2)) yani benim
	SEN000519 [c]	
	NIL000520 [v]	em ben buraya geliyorum hep ((0.2)) yani.
	NIL000520 [c]	((softly))
[46]	HUM000467 [v]	aslında e burdan gitme olamaz mı? servise de bin...
	HUM000467 [c]	((laughing))
	SEN000519 [v]	hey... benim
[47]	MUS000518 [v]	biz binip servise size gelelim.
	MUS000518 [c]	((laughing))
	HUM000467 [v]	((laughs))
	SEN000519 [v]	Çarşamba günü boş günüm. a-ah!
	ALL000001 [v]	olur!
[48]	MUS000518 [v]	((XXX))
	SEN000519 [v]	a-a! ne güzel olur. (o zaman (olur).
	NIL000520 [v]	olabilir biliyor musunuz? aslında bence hafta içi
	ALL000001 [v]	
[49]	MUS000518 [v]	hani sizin için de daha bi uygun olur
	HUM000467 [v]	e daha iyi olur. ee tamam.
	NIL000520 [v]	daha mantıklı biliyor musunuz? ((inhalation)) hayır
[50]	MUS000518 [v]	sanki.
	NIL000520 [v]	açıkcası biraz yani bencilce mi düşünüyorum bilmiyorum
[51]	SEN000519 [v]	ta mam.
	NIL000520 [v]	ama hafta sonları ((0.2)) başka şeyler çıktığı için.
[52]	SEN000519 [v]	((0.3)) hayır ben daha çok otururuz diye... bak.
	IND000002 [v]	(tamam).
	IND000002 [c]	((softly))

- [53]
- | | |
|----------------------|---|
| SEN000519 [v] | servisle gelirsiniz ne kadar oturacaksınız? |
| SEN000519 [c] | oturacaksınız |
| NIL000520 [v] | haa' bi de o var |
- [54]
- | | |
|----------------------|---|
| MUS000518 [v] | hee' |
| MUS000518 [c] | ((softly)) |
| SEN000519 [v] | siz oturursunuz. beş yüz üç on bire kadar |
| NIL000520 [v] | ama. |

Apart from these functions, it should be also noted that the function of response to provide information or information seeking question is frequently observed in our data. As this function is contextually grounded with propositional uses of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık*, there is no need to illustrate this function with the extracts.

4.3.2. Solidarity Orientation

Solidarity Orientation are associated with conversational harmony and politeness involving the functions of hedging, softener/downgrader or face-saving device. These solidarity orientation functions of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* within Interactional Domain have been labelled into three: i) agreeing with a negative (soften disagreement) ii) response to gratitude (downgrade a compliment), iii) formulaic expression/phatic communication (soften a refusal and thanking).

As regards to their respective frequencies of *yok*, *cık*, and *hayır*, *yok* is frequently used to respond to gratitude/compliment and to soften refusal with thanking while *hayır* is more frequently used for weak or partial disagreement. As in other functions within both Textual and Interactional Domain, *cık* is the least frequent among them.

Excerpts between (20) and (26) are given to briefly illustrate these functions mentioned above.

Excerpt (20): Agreeing with a negative 073_091109_00128 (Conversation at workplace)

MUR and HAR criticize the performances of their soccer team's football players.

- [61]
- | | |
|----------------------|--|
| MUR000340 [v] | ((0.9)) ee Ayhan'ı hiç sevmem zaten. ((0.1)) |
| MUR000340 [c] | ((softly)) |
- [61]
- | | |
|----------------------|---|
| HAR000339 [v] | var ya. ((0.2)) bi de şansımıza baksana. bu sefer Barış |
| MUR000340 [v] | ((sniffs)) |
- [62]
- | | |
|----------------------|--|
| HAR000339 [v] | kırmızı kart gördü. haftaya yine Ayhan'la oynayacak. |
| HAR000339 [c] | oynayacak |
| MUR000340 [v] | evet. |

[63]	HAR000339 [v]	((inhalés))	olmasaydı. �Mustafa Sarp cezalıydı diye
	HAR000339 [c]		((fast))
	MUR000340 [v]	evet.	
	MUR000340 [c]	((softly))	
[64]	HAR000339 [v]	Ayhan'ı oynattı. ((inhalés)) ((0.3)) ya adam hiç ya. ((0.1))	
	HAR000339 [c]		
[65]	HAR000339 [v]	geyik ya.	((0.2)) yok abi yok. ((0.1))
	MUR000340 [v]	• yok. �çok kötü Ayhan.	
[66]	HAR000339 [v]	bu takımı kaldırmaz.	((0.6)) Diyarbakırlıları
	MUR000340 [v]	((0.4)) evet.	(İdris)...

In the excerpt (20), *yok* in line 65 functions as an acknowledgement token. Here, in line 64 and 65 HAR's negative evaluative idea about particular football players is approved by MUR's agreeing turn prefaced with *yok*. This function observed here is not an instance of weak or partial disagreement; rather, it is an instance of total agreement. What's interesting is that this *agreeing with a negative* function is contrary to the function "Let's agree to disagree" used to minimize face threats in social interaction as Wierzbicka (1994: 79) has pointed out. The interaction between MUR and HAR contextually grounded with negativeness may account for this function.

Excerpt (21): Agreeing with a negative 061_090622_00020 (Conversation among family)
ISA justifies against his mother, ZEY's criticism with exemplification of his friends' behaviour.

[291]	ISA000058 [v]	sana? ben mesela tıraş oluyorum onun makinesiyle. �o da		
[292]	ISA000058 [v]	benim bilgisayarım ile internete giriyor. ((0.9)) bu böyle		
[293]	ISA000058 [v]	hesaplayarak olmuyor yani. �sen bunu kullandın ben am		
	ISA000058 [v]	a ...	• kendiliğinden böyle bir	hukuk oluşmuş
	ZEY000073 [v]	h a - h a '	gelişiyor.	
[294]	ISA000058 [v]	oluyor yani. ((1.4)) e ((0.1)) çünkü insan kendini kötü		
	ISA000058 [c]		((fast, softly))	
[295]	ISA000058 [v]	hisseder yani. �ben hep onun bişeyini kullanacağım. ((0.7))		
	ISA000058 [c]		kullanıcım	
[296]	ISA000058 [v]	ama o benim ((1.1)) hiçbir şeyimi işte kullanmıyor falan.		
	ZEY000073 [v]		cık hayır. �bu b	

[297]	ISA000058 [v] ((0.1)) hah! • işte yani • o kendisi... ((0.2)) ZEY000073 [v] encillik.
[298]	ISA000058 [v] dolayısıyla benim demek istediğim ((0.7)) yani ((0.2))
[299]	ISA000058 [v] farklıyım ben o konuda.

In the excerpt (21), ZEY's turn prefaced with *cık* and followed by *hayır* is also an instance of total agreement with a negative as in the excerpt (20). However, the excerpt (22) below illustrates partial agreement function used to soften disagreement. After AKI initiates his turn claiming that depilatory is a new trend, SUK's disagreeing turn prefaced with *yoo* triggers AKI's surprising turn with interjection *Allah Allah*. After a ((1.1)) pause, AKI's agreeing turn prefaced with *hayır* in line 3 and then elaborating sequence involving *yani* in line 4 illustrates partial agreement. Here, AKI uses *hayır* to soften disagreement surrounded in interaction.

Excerpt (22): Agreeing with a negative 063_090704_00223 (Conversation among family)
AKI, ARI, and SUK discuss about a particular kind of depilatory.

	AKI000053 [v] olmazdı bi kere. ((0.2)) ot ilacı yeni moda ARI000630 [v] ((XXX)) ilaçlar var. SUK000631 [v] ((0.2)) tıh hı?
[2]	AKI000053 [v] bişey zaten. SUK000631 [v] yoo bizde var. yirmi yıldır otuz yıldır var.
[3]	AKI000053 [v] ((0.8)) Allah Allah! ((1.1)) hayır bizde de var. bu tarafta SUK000631 [v] tabi. SUK000631 [c] ((softly))
[4]	AKI000053 [v] vardı da. ((0.3)) yani benim dediğim çok eski/ ((0.2)) AKI000053 [c] ((emphatically)) [nn] ((voice in the background))
[5]	AKI000053 [v] yirmi yıllık bi mesele değil. hayır. SUK000631 [v] ((0.2)) mesele evet. otuz SUK000631 [c]
[6]	AKI000053 [v] çok... hayır. çok eskilerden bahsediyorum SUK000631 [v] yıldır bizde var. SUK000631 [c] ((emphatically))
[7]	AKI000053 [v] ya! ot uzda... yani otuz yıldan... ARI000630 [v] işte ((0.1)) epeyce ((XXX)) var da...

Excerpt (23): Soften refusal (Formulaic Expression)

021_101021_00054 (Education)

SUK and ALI are at break time.

- [76] **SUK000057 [v]** oluyor be artık nasıl olucaksa... ((0.5)) buyur Ali.
SUK000057 [c] ((lengthening))
- [76] **ALI000148 [v]** teşekkür ederim. ((0.1)) hı' siz daha almadınız mı
ALI000148 [c] ((softly))
SUK000057 [v] buyur.
SUK000057 [c] ((softly))
- [77] **ALI000148 [v]** hocam? _buyurun.((XXX))
SUK000057 [v] yok benim içti/ ee içeceğim var da ((XXX))
CET000151 [v] başka
- [78] **SUK000057 [v]** yok teşekkürler. teşekkür
CET000151 [v] bir şey ister misiniz hocam? afiyet olsun.
- [79] **ALI000148 [v]** güzel mi?
ALI000148 [c] ((softly))
SUK000057 [v] ederim sağol. ((0.6)) şimdi ((0.6)) Ali ee ((2.1))
- In the excerpt (23), CET offers SUK something to drink or eat and SUK's turn initiated with the formulaic expression "yok, teşekkürler" in attempt to soften refusal illustrates conversational harmony between SUK and CET.
- Another use of *yok* is illustrated in the excerpt (24) below regarding solidarity orientation.
- Excerpt (24): Response to request/gratitude** 118_090321_00021 (Brief encounter)
 YES and BET interview with ADE and his friend FAZ.
- [193] **BET000074 [v]** ((0.3)) bi isteğiniz varsa
ADE000075 [v] bişeyler getirirler ordan gelirken.
- [194] **BET000074 [v]** amca biz de gönderebiliriz Ankara'dan Konya'dan. valla.
BET000074 [c] ((laughing))
ADE000075 [v] sağolun • sağolun.
- [194] **BET000074 [v]** ((laughs))' Elazığ'dan yani.
BET000074 [c] ((laughing)) ((laughing))
ADE000075 [v] sağolun. • onlarla... epeyden beri
FAZ000078 [v] ((XXX)) şimdi sen/
- [195] **ADE000075 [v]** görüşemiyorum.
FAZ000078 [v] sen işin ayağını yapıyorsun. yani bi daha
FAZ000078 [c] yapıyon

[196]	BET000074 [v]		canınız
	ADE000075 [v]	((XXX)) yoo yoo.	
	YES000076 [v]		(yok
	FAZ000078 [v]	gelirseniz siz de (getirin).	
	ALL000001 [v]	((laughter))' ((laughter))'	
[197]	BET000074 [v]	sağolsun. ((XXX)) getiririz biz valla.	
	ADE000075 [v]		yok o • bakırların/
	YES000076 [v]	canım). estağfirullah. siz isteyin.	

Here, YES's turn prefaced with *yok* irrespective of negation sense in line 196 and 197 functions as a response to request launched by FAZ in line 196. As regards to solidarity orientation and politeness, "yok canım, estağfirullah", in fact, is an example of formulaic expression to manage conversational harmony.

Furthermore, the excerpt (25) given below is an instance of phatic communication associated with small talk to start a conversation. In the previous exchanges of talk, BET initiates a turn "rahatsız etmiyoruzdur umarım" in line 2 as an example of phatic communication and then comes the shopkeeper's response prefaced with *hayır*. After series of exchanges between BET, YES, and MEL, BET's turn in line 36 alike in line 2 and MEL response with *yok, hayır!* in line 37 illustrate the function of the solidarity orientation.

Excerpt (25): Phatic communication 118_090321_00036 (Brief encounter)

BET and YES interact with the shopkeeper, MEL.

35]	BET000074 [v]		((1.4)) siz geçin oturun
	MEL000114 [v]	yani. oturun şöyle.	
	IND000002 [v]	vay be! ((short laugh))'	
	[nn]	((0.4))	((cars passing, loud noises))
[36]	BET000074 [v]	ya. ((XXX)).	((0.8)) işiniz yok
	YES000076 [v]	((0.3)) zahmet vermeyelim.	
	[nn]	((noises))	((loud noises))
[37]	BET000074 [v]	değil mi? öyle bi (kalabalık) verdik. ((XXX)) olabilir	
	MEL000114 [v]	yok hayır!	
	[nn]		((voice in the background))
[38]	BET000074 [v]	sadece. ((short laugh))'	
	MEL000114 [v]		((0.3)) evet. ben sizi burdan • e
[39]	BET000074 [v]		daha bi yer
	MEL000114 [v]	geldi sandım demin.	

Excerpt (26): Downgrade a compliment 103_091108_00040 (Conversation among family and friends)

OZG, AYS, ISI, and MUS talk about delicacy of the dine.

- [30]

OZG000105 [v]	h m '	
AYS000110 [v]		((3.5)) hakaten güzel yapmışım
ISI000108 [v]	((1.5)) on iki doksan.	
[nn]		((TV/radio noise, clatter of tableware))
- [30]

OZG000105 [v]		evet çok
AYS000110 [v]	ya.	hayır şimdiye
ISI000108 [v]	((sniffs)) eline sağlık.	
MUS000122 [v]		güzel olmuş. eline sağlık.
[nn]		
- [31]

OZG000105 [v]	güzel.	
AYS000110 [v]		kadar çünkü hep Işıl yapıyordu. İlk defa ben iş başa
MUS000122 [v]		
- [32]

OZG000105 [v]		böyle hasta
AYS000110 [v]	düşünce yaptım da...	
AYS000110 [c]	((laughing))	
MUS000122 [v]		((laughs))

As a final example, excerpt (26) above illustrates the downgrader function of *hayır*. Here, AYS' turn in line 29 calls attention to the delicacy of dine that she has cooked, then comes gratitudes "eline sağlık" and compliments like "çok güzel olmuş" from other interactants. Intervening compliment turns, AYS's turn prefaced with *hayır* in line 30 helps to soften the compliments and remark on the ISI's ability in cooking. In fact, the use of *hayır* in line 30 functions as both softener and topic switcher simultaneously.

4.3.3. Misunderstanding Management

Third function within Interactional (Expressive) Domain is misunderstanding management at global level embracing self-initiated repair, other-initiated repair, and third-position repair (Schegloff, 1992). As regards to misunderstanding management, *yok*, *cık*, and *hayır* are used to manage and mitigate misunderstandings in contexts where a speaker tries to clarify some point of prior discourse based on other interactants' responses or talks. Compared to misunderstanding management functions of *hayır* and *yok* within Textual Domain, they, herein, come at points of speaker change rather than coming within a single turn. Rather than having exclusively textual uses, they, moreover, have interactional uses encompassing mitigation and conversation management strategies revolved around politeness and solidarity

orientation. Also, this function may be interpreted within solidarity orientation, especially soften disagreement and impoliteness.

The excerpts in this section illustrate the ways in which PMs under investigation except *çik* are used to deal with potential misunderstandings and to mitigate disagreement and impoliteness.

Consider the following interaction between family members comparing giving birth naturally to having a cesarean launched by the reason of the fact that GUL is pregnant. PER shares her experience about giving birth by comparing giving birth naturally to having a cesarean in lines 19 and 20. After a ((1.1)) pause, PER wishes easiness and wellbeing about her birth time using the formulaic expression “Allah Kurtarsın, inşallah” (May God help you, if god let’s) when GUL attempts to leave. As GUL is about to leave, SER’s asking turn “gidebilecek misin” (will you be able to go?) immediately triggers RAM’s face threatening turn towards to GUL in lines 21 and 22. This turn threatening GUL’s positive face triggers GUL’s reaction to RAM’s face threatening act with a non-lexical backchannel *ha* and a short laugh in line 22. Following that line, GUL registers RAM’s turn as an insult as evident in GUL’s expressive turn prefaced with “_teessüf ederim_” (excuse me!) in line 23. In attempt to weaken or soften face threatening act initiated by RAM and to clarify the misunderstanding, PER tries to soften the perceived and specified impoliteness and launches other-initiated repair prefaced with *yok* in line 24. Meanwhile, RAM initiates two turns directed to another speaker in the context in line 23 and 24 instead of launching a self-initiated repair.

Excerpt (27): Soften impoliteness/Other-initiated Repair

072_090820_00022 (Conversation among family and ...)

PER, RAM, SER and GUL talk about the pros and cons of having a cesarean and giving birth naturally.

	PER000040 [v]	giderken filan o dikişler yanıyor ediyor ama! ee geziyorsun.
	SER000081 [v]	hm-hm'
	SER000081 [c]	((fast))
[19]	PER000040 [v]	çocuğuna bakıyorsun. nor mal
	SER000081 [v]	((0.2)) hm-hm'
	SER000081 [c]	((fast))
	GUL000082 [v]	ondan ...
[20]	PER000040 [v]	doğumda hemen ayaklanıyorsun. ((1.1)) Allah kurtarsın

- [21]
 PER000040 [v] inşallah.
 RAM000080 [v] olur. ◡(iyi oluruz). sen e e kendin
 SER000081 [v] gidebilecek misin?
 SER000081 [c] gidebilen
 GUL000082 [v] amin. hadi gidelim.
- [22]
 RAM000080 [v] genişsin ya.
 GUL000082 [v] ha' ((inhalés)) hah! ((inhalés)) ((short laugh))'
- [23]
 RAM000080 [v] var mı?
 RAM000080 [c] ((calling
 GUL000082 [v] teessüf ederim. ◡bana şişman mı demek istedin?
 GUL000082 [c] ((laughing))
- [24]
 PER000040 [v] yok. ◡o şekilde demedi herhalde. ◡e
 RAM000080 [v] (Yusuf)!
 RAM000080 [c] another person in the context))
 SER000081 [v] ((laughs))'
 GUL000082 [v] ◡((short laugh))' ((laughs))'
 GUL000082 [c]
- [25]
 PER000040 [v] e • ne denir böyle? ◡((XXX)) değil anlamında. o anlamda
 RAM000080 [v] vüc ut.
 GUL000082 [v] haa' yok. ◡şaka
 GUL000082 [c] ((lengthening))
- [26]
 PER000040 [v] (dedi) ((XXX))
 RAM000080 [v] • vücut yapısı.
 SER000081 [v] amanın!
 SER000081 [c] ((softly))
 GUL000082 [v] dedim ben. ◡şaka dedim.

Alongside the example of misunderstanding *yok* at the interactional level discussed above, *yok* and *hayır* as third-position repairs termed by Schegloff (1992) are prefaced to clarify intended meaning of the problematic turn. This function is illustrated with the excerpt (28) below.

Excerpt (28): Third-Position Repair 072_111014_00293 (Student-teacher conferencing)

CEV, ERT, and ERS are involved in a conversation where content of the lecture “broadcast criticism” is specified.

- CEV000041 [v] ((0.2)) haa' ((0.6)) ee de/ bizim ders yayın eleştirisi.
 ERS000773 [v] ((0.1))

- [42]
 CEV000041 [v] hee'
 CEV000041 [c] ((pro as hea))
 ERS000773 [v] tamam hocam. hangi yayını eleştireyim hocam?
- [43]
 CEV000041 [v] ee işte • üç tane yayın bulacaksın. ((0.2)) bi
 ERS000773 [v] ((laughs)) ((0.4)) evet.
- [44]
 CEV000041 [v] tane e e' ((0.4)) kitap • bul. ((0.6)) ee'
 ERS000773 [v] bende var. ((0.4)) evet.
- [45]
 CEV000041 [v] ((0.4)) arkeolojik • alanda. • ondan sonra...
 ERS000773 [v] ((0.1)) hm' • kitap mı hocam?
- [46]
 CEV000041 [v] ((0.1)) kitap kitap. hayır.
 ERS000773 [v] ((0.1)) makale eleştirelim hocam.
- [47]
 CEV000041 [v] makale de eleştireceğiz de bi tane de kitap olsun.
 CEV000041 [c] eleştircez
 ERS000773 [v] ((0.2))
 [nn] ((voices))
- [48]
 ERS000773 [v] tamam. ((0.3)) ne/ nasıl eleştireyim ne diyeyim hocam?
 ERS000773 [c] diyim
 [nn] in the background))
- [49]
 CEV000041 [v] hayır yani kurallara uygun yapılmış mı yapılmamış mı diye
 [nn] ((voices in the background))
- [50]
 CEV000041 [v] yani. ((0.5)) o
 [nn] ((voices in the background)) ((paper sound))
- [51]
 CEV000041 [v] anlamda. yayın eleştirisi anlamında.
 ERT000774 [v] ((0.1)) sen
- [52]
 CEV000041 [v] bi tane...
 ERS000773 [v] ((0.4)) ben öyle bi yayın
 ERT000774 [v] eleştirebileceğin yayın bul.
- [53]
 CEV000041 [v] bi ta ne de/ hayır hayır. bi tane de şey/ eleştiri
 ERS000773 [v] bulayım yani.
- [54]
 CEV000041 [v] dediysek mutlaka kötüdür anlamında değil canım yani.
 ERS000773 [v] anladım hocam.
- [55]
 CEV000041 [v] ((0.1)) ee böyle güzel konulara da değinmiştir dersin.
 ERS000773 [v]
- [56]
 CEV000041 [v] şu olur bu olur. ondan sonra ((1.8))
 ERS000773 [v] ((0.4)) tamam hocam.

Here, CEV informs ERS about course requirements through question-answer sequences. CEV turns prefaced with *hayır* in lines 46 and 49 function as turn initiator and revision marker as illustrated within the Textual Domain. However, his turn prefaced with multiple sayings of *hayır* in line 53 after his abandoned turn prefaced with *bi ta ne de* is an instance of “third-position repairs”. CEV’s turn in lines 49, 50, and 51 is the first position, where CEV partially clarifies how broadcast criticism should be done. Here, the first position as a trouble source is subject to repair. In line 53, CEV realizes that his previous turn in the first position has been misunderstood in the presence of ERT’s intervening talk and ERS’s indicating a kind of misunderstanding turn. When this misunderstanding becomes clear, CEV clarifies the problematic turn and intended meaning, prefacing it with the multiple sayings of *hayır* in line 53.

Alongside self-initiated and third position repair associated with the restoration of potential misunderstandings and impoliteness, the last excerpt (29) illustrates other-initiated repair function revolved around exclusively restoration of impoliteness.

Excerpt (29): Other-initiated Repair 044_090328_00038 (Conversation between family)

MEH asks some questions about his (distant) relatives to MUS for a kind of genealogical research.

[91]	MEH000116 [v]	Mehmet Erbay. ben onu yazdım şimdi.	
	MUS000117 [v]	bunlarda nikah yok. nikahsız evleniyor.	
[92]	MEH000116 [v]	dini nikahla?	evet.
	MUS000117 [v]	sabah ((1.1)) dini nikah nasılsa olmuş. ((XXX))	
[93]	MEH000116 [v]	evet tamam neyse	
	MUS000117 [v]	((laughs)) ondan sonra ((0.3)) bu • çocuklara babamı	
[94]	MUS000117 [v]	vermeyince ((0.5)) çocuklu af kanunda ((0.4)) Mehmet Erbay	
[95]	MUS000117 [v]	'dandır babası Mehmet Erbay diye geçiriveriyorlar. ((0.3))	
	MEH000116 [v]	bir çocuk mu?	
	MUS000117 [v]	şimdi (Elif) Koca Ağa var orada. ((0.5)) yani babamla he bir	
	MUS000117 [c]		
[96]	MUS000117 [v]	çocuk var ama biri daha var da o geçmemiş. bilmiyorum.	
	MUS000117 [c]	geçmeyik bilmiyom	
[97]	MEH000116 [v]	((0.7)) tamam. geçmiyor mu olsun onu da yazalım.	
	MUS000117 [v]	o s a h t e .	
	MUS000117 [c]	sahta	

[98]	MEH000116 [v]	yani önemli olan onun çocuğu. yani... ((0.4)) hayır öyle
	MUS000117 [v]	onu... onun gayrimeşru.. ((laughs))
[99]	MEH000116 [v]	demeyelim. yani şimdi resmiyete geçmiş geçmemiş o beni
	MUS000117 [v]	((0.3)) he
[100]	MEH000116 [v]	ilgilendirmez. beni şimdi beni
	MUS000117 [v]	aralıkta Müslime'den doğma iki tane kız he
[101]	MEH000116 [v]	daha çok ilgilendiren nokta ne biliyor musun? kim kimin
	MUS000117 [v]	
[102]	MEH000116 [v]	çocuğu kim kimin nesi şimdi akrabamız /onla da akrabamız
	MUS000117 [v]	he
[103]	MEH000116 [v]	sonuçta di mi?((0.5)) şey Elif'in öteki adı ne? ((0.3))

Here, MEH and MUS are involved in an interaction where MEH gets information about his distant relatives for a kind of genealogical research. Following a series of question-answer sequences between MEH and MUS, MUS's turn with a pejorative term "gayrimeşru" (extramarital) in line (98) triggers MEH's attempt to restore perceived impoliteness against someone being talked about and then comes MEH's turn prefaced with *hayır*. Here, the use of *hayır* in line 98 is an instance of other-initiated repair function revolved around the restoration of impoliteness.

So far, functions of *yok*, *hayır*, and *cık* within the Interactional/Expressive Domain have been illustrated with the excerpts retrieved from the STC on the basis of interactional pragmatics, solidarity orientation, and misunderstanding management.

All in all, this chapter reveals that *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* serve different communicative and discursive functions in different sequential positions beyond negation on the basis of their occurrence in various contexts. Guided by conversational analytic principles and inspired by Traugott (1982)'s two functional components including i) Textual-Contextual Domain making conversation mechanisms operate subsequently in local interaction embracing functions of topic shift, coherence, turn-taking management and misunderstanding management at textual level, and ii) Interactional/Expressive Domain which embraces metapragmatic speech-related action type located in a local turn of talk including functions of solidarity orientation, politeness, misunderstanding management at speaker and hearer orientation level, we have observed throughout this chapter that *hayır* and *yok* as PMs carry a complex and multifunctional conversational workload. As to the linguistic item *cık*, it should be noted that original meaning of *cık* has not undergone some changes or modifications into pragmatic meaning compared to

hayır and *yok*. In fact, the use of *cık* in particular functions can be explained by the fact that it frequently appears with *yok* and *hayır* in the same contexts as a signal of whatever function of *hayır* or *yok* is.



5. CONCLUSION

As frequently used yet unnoticed functionally-oriented linguistic expressions, PMs have an important place in communication in regard to variety of functions associated with conversational management strategies and politeness strategies including topic shift, turn-taking management, misunderstanding management, and solidarity orientation.

In this corpus-based study integrated with the theoretical approaches of conversation analysis and extensions of Hallidayan functionalism, our main aim is to broaden the perspective of the essence of PM in Turkish linguistics with its attempt to provide functional-pragmatic analysis of the linguistic items *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* through Turkish spoken discourse.

Generally considered as response particles used to negate, reject or deny, three linguistic items *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık*, in fact, have several discourse-pragmatic and interactional functions beyond negation even though they are intertwined with relatively negative contexts. In this regard, this study addresses these three pragmatic markers, *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* in spoken Turkish interaction to investigate their communicative functions considering their sequential positions and their metatextual information providing sociolinguistic variables and domains with statistical information with the help of the STC.

Through detailed analysis on these PMs from the STC considering Traugott's two functional domains, namely, Textual-Contextual Domain including functions of topic shift, coherence, turn-taking management and misunderstanding management at textual level and Interactional-Expressive Domain including functions of speech-related acts, solidarity orientation, and misunderstanding management at speaker and hearer orientation level, we have demonstrated throughout the paper that *hayır* and *yok* as pragmatic markers, except *cık* carry a complex conversational workload, and namely appear to have both textual and interactional uses, most of the time simultaneously. Considering a wide range of communicative functions of these markers presented in Chapter 4, we have observed that the linguistic form *yok* and *hayır* unlike *cık* have been in the process of grammaticalization (intersubjectification) (Hopper & Traugott, 2003). In other words, it has been observed that *yok* and *hayır* undergo a kind of semantic shift from lexical to pragmatic even though lexical meanings of them seemingly still appear as underscored in Traugott and Dasher (2002: 27). Unlike *yok* and *hayır*, it has been observed that *cık* has not undergone such a semantic change and it, as a PM, is highly contingent upon the use of *hayır* and *yok* in local interactions. Based on the inspection of conversational data retrieved from the STC, grammaticalization (intersubjectification) process of *yok* and *hayır* is given in Figure 5.1 showing shift from lexical to pragmatic meaning continuum is given below on behalf of recapitulation of the findings.

<p>(hayır) lexical to pragmatic meaning continuum</p> <p>semantic</p> <p>(1) kindness/goodness(Meninski's Thesaurus, 1680) declinature/kindly negative response marker (ar.)</p> <p>(2) negative response marker (tr.)</p> <p>(3) connective (expansive/adversative)</p> <p>(4) disapproval/disagreement/response marker</p> <p>(5) coherence/topic shift/repair/booster</p> <p>(6) conversation management strategies softener/mitigation/negotiator floor claimer/holder face-saver partial agreement marker</p> <p>pragmatic (metapragmatic)</p>	<p>(1) "Hayır haberdir inşallah!" (TDK) "Hope it will good news"</p> <p>(2) "-Yorgun musunuz?" "Are you tired?"</p> <p>-Hayır." (TDK) -No"</p> <p>(3) "yorgunluk gelir, işte ((0.2)) "tiredness sets in, well ((0.2)) ((kimi yerde) ((XXX) tükenir (sometimes) ((XXX) drains away ((0.2)) ((inhales)) hayır ((0.2)) ((inhales)) no(but) düşünceleri belki daha their intentions may be iyidir belki de" (STC) better maybe"</p> <p>(4) - Çocuklarla ilgili bi ko/ programdı - that's a sub/ programme about galiba benim [bu bahsettiğim] children I guess what I'm talking about - [hayır hayatım] onun ((0.1)) - No, sweetie its ((0.1) içeriği değişmiş demek ki. (STC) content changed then</p> <p>(5) "- yani iş anlamında söylemiyorum - I mean it's not about career ((0.4)) hayır günlük hayatta ((0.4)) no in the daily life birbirimizi tanımıyoruz..." (STC) we don't know each other...</p> <p>(6) - Bir şey söyleyebilir [miyim?] - May I say [something?] hayır... no...</p> <p>-[şimdi] ((0.1) bir saniye formatla - [now] ((0.1)) hold on a second ilgili bir şey söyleyeceğim. (STC) I have one thing about format to say.</p>
<p>(yok) lexical to pragmatic meaning continuum</p> <p>semantic</p> <p>non-exist/absent</p> <p>(1) non-existence/absence</p> <p>(2) negation marker/negative response marker</p> <p>(3) connective (expansive/adversative)</p> <p>(4) coherence/topic shift/repair</p> <p>(5) disapproval/disagreement/response marker</p> <p>(6) conversation management strategies acknowledgement token softener/mitigation face saver floor claimer/holder</p> <p>pragmatic (metapragmatic)</p>	<p>(1) "Sen yoktan anlamaz mısın?" (TDK) "you won't take nay"</p> <p>(2) "Geldiler mi? -Yok, daha gelmediler." (TDK) ("Did they come? -No, not yet.")</p> <p>(3) "Verdiler, ne ala; yok vermediler, döner gelirsin" (TDK) (nice work if they give; but come back if they don't)</p> <p>(4) - gerçeküstü diyerek fantastik öykü türüne ((0.6) sokuyorlar öyle düşünüyorum ben (STC) (passing it off as surreal, they categorize into a kind of fantastic tale I think so.) - ((0.9)) yok bu çocuğun canı sıkılıyordu, resim yaptı, kutularna koydu ((0.9)) no this child was getting bored, he drew picture, put them into the box</p> <p>(5) - başka bir şey ister misiniz hocam? - yok teşekkürler (Would you like anything else, my teacher?) - (no, thanks) (STC)</p> <p>(6) "Yok, doğrusu iyi adam, kim ne derse desin" (TDK) "No, to be honest he is a good guy, whoever says whatever"</p>

Figure 5.1. *hayır* and *yok* : semantic to pragmatic meaning continuum

When revisiting the findings of the present study, respective frequencies of occurrences of functions within Textual (47 % out of 468) and Interactional Domains (53 % out of 468), first of all, have showed that PMs *hayır* and *yok* are highly operative in both domains. As to their dispersion over i) age, ii) gender, and iii) text domains, the findings, secondly, are as follows:

i) the dispersion of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* over age (see Table 3.5) shows that there is no significant differences between *yok* and *hayır*. All age groups frequently use *yok* and *hayır* while *cık*, comparatively, is the least used among all age groups. Moreover, *yok* is highly frequently in all age groups while *hayır* is frequently used by 35- over 46 aged people.

ii) gender differences are not apparent, with nearly similar use of *hayır*, *yok*, and *cık* for men and women (see Table 3.4).

iii) the peak of *yok* usage is found in institutional service encounter while the usage of *hayır* is almost equally found in both conversation between family and conversation among friends domains. As to the usage of *cık*, the peak of *cık* usage is found in conversation between family

and relatives, on the other hand, the usage of *cık* in formal conversations such as education and broadcast is not observed.

Considering their occurrences with regards to iv) their sequential positions and v) particular functions in interaction of PMs, the findings, thirdly, are as follows:

iv) regarding these three PMs as a whole, interactants dominantly launch SPPs for interactional functions prefaced with these PMs such as dissent/assent, preface to answer, justifying, declining, thanking and so on. However, functions in textual domain such as correction/clarification, turn taking strategy, repair, topic shift, revision, and so on appear frequently both in SPP position (118 out of 468) and in post-expansion sequences. In other words, interactants post-expand their sequences prefaced with these PMs for both interactional and textual functions so as to manage conversational harmony.

v) the data analysis has demonstrated that of the three PMs, *yok* being operative in two domains has proved to be the most frequently used one (see Table 3.3) and that relatively inconsiderable occurrence of *cık* in two domains accounts for their contingency upon the turns or sequences incorporating the use of other two PMs *hayır* and *yok*. Functional distribution of PMs with their normalized frequencies (see Table 4.2) has showed that *yok* has the highest rate in all functions, primarily in topic shift function, and secondly in interactional pragmatics while *hayır* has the highest rate in turn taking strategy compared to other functions with a slight difference.

When we revisit the functions of each PM within Textual and Interactional Domain as a whole including i) turn-taking management strategies revolving around turn initiation, floor holding and floor retrieving at the local level in conversation, ii) misunderstanding management at textual level and interactional level embracing self-editing, clarification, elaboration, self-initiated repair, other initiated repair, and mitigation strategies, iii) speech-related functions encompassing response to information seeking question, response to request, response to offer/suggestion, response to the challenges from the interactants/rebuttal-justifying, and dissent, iv) coherence associated with the functions of topic shift, topic resuming, connective, and revision v) solidarity orientation including assent, disagreement mitigation, deflection of a compliment or expression of gratitude, refusal softener, the findings concerning vi) *yok*, vii) *hayır*, and viii) *cık* in turn, lastly, are as follows:

vi) being frequently operative in two domains, *yok* is particularly multifunctional serving various textual and interactional functions. First of all, *yok* has a strategic role in competing for the floor, initiating a turn after significant silences and pauses, signalling transfer of the turns through self-selection. Alongside its turn-taking management strategies, it is also operative in problems of understanding, speaking and hearing within and across turns. Interactants frequently launch their turn prefaced with *yok* so as to revise and add some additional information that they should utter before in the face of turns indicative of hearer's insufficiently

lighted responses. As to its speech-related functions, *yok* is propositionally a response (disapproval) marker prefacing an interactant's response to a question, an offer, a suggestion, a request, a proposition and a challenge from the other interactants in conversation. However, it interactionally performs solidarity orientation alongside speech related functions of *yok*. As data analysis has demonstrated, it is frequently used to respond to expression of gratitude and compliment and to soften refusal with thanking. In compliment-response and gratitude sequences, the interactants, namely, initiate their turn prefaced with *yok* to deflect a compliment or an expression of gratitude as in effect of *it is nothing, it is not important*. Also, it can also redress the face threatening acts perceived by other interactants and soften the force of dispreferred sequences. Moreover, interactants counter FTA showing up as sneering-justifying sequences. Considering its coherence function inherently bounded up with all the other functions, especially topic shift, turn taking and misunderstanding management strategies, *yok* as an adversative and expansive connective has a linking and orientation role in spoken discourse. Moreover, interactants use *yok* in attempt to enhance coherence, resume the topic raised earlier prefaced with *hayır* as a connective, proffer a conversational move into another aspect of the ongoing topic rather than initiating a new topic.

vii) *hayır* is the second PM observed frequently in two domains. Similarly, *hayır* has strategic role in turn-taking strategies including floor retrieving, turn initiation, and floor holding; moreover, it is effective in misunderstanding management strategies. *hayır*-prefaced turns are launched by the interactants in attempt to self-edit, mark the clarification and elaboration of a point in his/her prior talk. As to its speech-related functions, *hayır* is propositionally used to respond to the illocutionary force implicated in another interactant's immediately prior turn of talk comprising a question, an offer or a request, a suggestion. However, *hayır* is more frequently used for responding to the challenges from the interactants, rebuttal, justifying, detailing revolved around justifying, and dissent compared to *yok*. Concerning solidarity orientation alongside speech related functions of *hayır*, it is frequently used to soften disagreement, especially used for weak or partial disagreement. It can also function as a face saver considering its function to repair impoliteness and redress perceived face threatening acts. Moreover, interactants counter FTAs showing up as sneering-justifying sequences as observed in speech-related functions. As regards to its coherence function integrated with all the other functions, *hayır* is operative in enhancing coherence, resuming the topic raised earlier prefaced with *hayır* as a connective, proffering a conversational move into another aspect of the ongoing topic, and initiating a new topic/resuming seriousness as an avoidance strategy.

viii) Unlike *yok* and *hayır*, *cık* is the least frequent marker serving textual and interactional functions, mostly grounded in local interactions where it precedes *hayır* and *yok*. Even though it is highly contingent upon the occurrence of *hayır* and *yok* in local interaction, the occurrence of

cık is rare in our data. The data analysis has demonstrated that *cık* is used for exclusively topic resumming/continuation function, self-editings, and speech-related functions including signal of negative response and dissent, *cık* has not been observed in our data considering the functions of misunderstanding management and turn-taking management.

Following findings revisited so far, some future research directions for investigating the pragmatics of such linguistic items are suggested as follows:

First of all, this study may have some drawbacks such as mistranscriptions in corpus data by the nature of talk-in-interaction, and open-ended readings of PMs and many turn-taking phenomena owing to multi-functionality nature of PMs and nature of conversation analytic perspective. For future research, a specific conversational corpus retrieved from a large corpus having various and representative conversational domains and having being annotated for functions of PMs and conversation analytic principles settled upon after many interpretations and inspection of scholars is needed to avoid these drawbacks and provide sufficient evidence.

Second, a cross-linguistic and intra-lingual contrastive study on these PMs under investigation in the present study should be carried out in attempt to reach a better understanding of pragmatic functions and interactants' preference over one another considering their local contexts.

Finally, other linguistic items having conversational or interactional functions besides negative markers such as *değil* and *ı-ih* (See Chapter 3.2.3 for their occurrences in the STC) should be examined in terms of grammaticalization theory proposed by Hopper and Traugott (2003). Within grammaticalization studies, development of conversational markers from propositional to personal is commonplace even though strictly sequential development has not proposed seeing older and newer meanings apparently coexist. This development may be applied to other linguistic items and negative markers such as *değil* (See Chapter 2.2.4). It should be noted that such an analysis requires historical data showing their starting point as propositional meaning or content word.

All in all, these pragmatic markers *hayır* and *yok* except *cık* have a significant and strategic role in *talk-in-interaction* in regard to variety of functions associated with conversational management strategies and politeness strategies including topic shift, turn-taking management, misunderstanding management, interactional pragmatics and solidarity orientation. Throughout the study, it has been proved that interactants use *yok* and *hayır* in attempt to manage conversation and provide conversational harmony and solidarity orientation.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- [1]. Ackrill, J. L. (1963). *Aristotle's categories and de interpretatione*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- [2]. Adel, A. & Reppen, R. (2008). *Corpora and discourse*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [3]. Aijmer, K. (1986). Why is actually so popular in spoken English? In G. Tottie & I. Backlund (Eds.), *English in speech and writing* (pp. 119-129). *A Symposium*. Uppsala: Studia Anglistica Uppsaliensia.
- [4]. Aijmer, K. (2002). *English discourse particles: Evidence from corpus*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [5]. Aijmer, K. & Simon-Vandenberg, A., M. (2003). *Pragmatic markers in contrast*. Oxford: Elsevier.
- [6]. Aijmer, K., & Stenström A. (2004). *Discourse patterns in spoken and written corpora*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [7]. Aijmer, K., Foolen, A., & Simon-Vandenberg, A., M. (2006). Pragmatic markers in translation: a methodological proposal. In K. Fischer (Ed.), *Approaches to discourse particles* (pp. 101-114). Netherlands: Elsevier.
- [8]. Allen, S. (Ed.). (1971). *Frequency dictionary of present-day Swedish 1. graphic words, homograph components, 2. lemmas, 3. collocations, 4. morphemes, meanings*. Stockholm: Almqvist & Wiksell.
- [9]. Altenberg, B. (2002). Using bilingual corpus evidence in learner corpus research. In S. Granger, J. Hungand & S. Petch-Tyson (Eds.), *computer learner corpora, second language acquisition and foreign language teaching* (pp. 37-54). Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [10]. Andersen, G. (2001). *Pragmatic markers and sociolinguistic variation: A relevance-theoretic approach to the language of adolescents*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [11]. Andersson, L. & Trudgill, P. (1990) *Bad language*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell
- [12]. André, V. (2005). Oui-non: Une pratique discursive sous influence. *Marges Linguistiques*, 9, 195-213.
- [13]. Aoyagi, H. & Ishii, T. (1994). On NPI licensing in Japanese. *Japanese/Korean Linguistics*, 4, 295-311.
- [14]. Apostel, L. (1972). Negation: The tension between ontological positivity and anthropological negativity. *Logique et Analyse*, 15, 209-317.
- [15]. Atlas, J. (1974). *Presupposition, ambiguity, and generality: A coda to the Russell Strawson debate on referring*. Unpublished manuscript, Pomona College, California.
- [16]. Atlas, J. (1975). Frege's polymorphous concept of presupposition and its role in a theory of meaning. *Semantikos*, 1, 29-44.
- [17]. Atlas, J. (1977). Negation, ambiguity, and presupposition. *Linguistics and Philosophy*, 1, 321-336.
- [18]. Atlas, J. & Levinson, S. (1981). It-clefts, informativeness, and logical form. In P. Cole (Ed.), *Radical pragmatics* (pp. 1-61). New York: Academic Press.
- [19]. Austin, J. L. (1962). *How to do things with words*. Oxford: Clarendon.
- [20]. Ayer, A. C. (1952). Negation. *Journal of Philosophy*, 49, 797-815.
- [21]. Ayscough, S. (1790). *An index to the remarkable passages and word made use of by Shakespeare*. London: Stockdale.

- [22]. Baker, P. (2006). *Using corpora in discourse analysis*. London: Continuum.
- [23]. Bang, W. (1923). Das negative verbum der Türkspacraehen. *SBAW, XVII*, 114-131.
- [24]. Banguoğlu, T. (1974). *Türkçenin grameri*. İstanbul.
- [25]. Banguoğlu, T. (1990) *Türkçenin grameri*. Ankara. Türk Tarih Kurumu Basım Evi.
- [26]. Bazzanella, C. (1990) Phatic connectives as interactional cues in contemporary spoken Italian. *Journal of Pragmatics, 14*, 639-47.
- [27]. Benmamoun, E. (1997). Licensing of negative polarity items in Moroccan Arabic. *NLLT, 15*, 263-287.
- [28]. Bergson, H. (1911). *Creative evolution* (A. Mitchell, Trans.). London: Macmillan.
- [29]. Bernini, G. & Ramat P. (1996). *Negative sentences in the languages of Europe*. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- [30]. Bhatia, T. (1995). *Negation in South Asian languages*. Patiala: Indian Institute of Language Studies.
- [31]. Biber D. (1994). An analytical framework for register studies. In D. Biber & E. Finegan (Eds.), *Sociolinguistic perspectives on register* (pp. 31-56). Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- [32]. Biber, D., Johansson, S., Leech, G., Conrad, S. & Finegan, E. (1999). *Longman grammar of spoken and written English*. London: Pearson Publications Ltd.
- [33]. Biber, D., Conrad S. & Reppen, R. (2006). *Corpus linguistics: investigating language structure and use*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [34]. Biq, Y. O. (1989). Metalinguistic negation in Mandarin. *Journal of Chinese Linguistics, 17(1)*, 75-95.
- [35]. Blakemore, D. (1987). *Semantic constraints on relevance*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- [36]. Blass, R. (1990). *Relevance relations in discourse*. Cambridge: CUP.
- [37]. Bloom, L. (1970). *Language development: form and function in emerging grammars*. Cambridge, Mass: MIT Press.
- [38]. Bloor, T. & Bloor, M. (1995). *The functional analysis of English*. London: Edward Arnold.
- [39]. Bolton, W. F. (1969). Language: an introduction. In D. Crystal & W. F. Bolton (Eds.), *The English language essays by English and American men of letters 1858-1964*. Cambridge: CUP.
- [40]. Brinton, L, J. (1996). *Pragmatic markers in English: grammaticalization and discourse functions*. Berlin and New York: De Gruyter Mouton.
- [41]. Brown, P. & Levinson, S. C. (1987). *Politeness: Some universals in language usage*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [42]. Brown, P. & Yule, G. (1983). *Discourse analysis*. Cambridge: CUP.
- [43]. Burke, K. (1966). *Language as symbolic action: essays on life, literature, and method*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- [44]. Burke, K. (1969). *A grammar of motives*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- [45]. Burrige, K. & Florey, M. (2002). 'Yeah-no He's a Good Kid': A discourse analysis of Yeah-no in Australian English. *Australian Journal of Linguistics, 22*, 149-171.
- [46]. Burton-Roberts, N. (1989). On Horn's dilemma: presupposition and negation. *Journal of Linguistics, 25*, 95-125.
- [47]. Burton-Roberts, N. (1997). On preservation under negation. *Lingua, 101*, 65-88.

- [48]. Burton-Roberts, N. (1999). Presupposition-cancellation and metalinguistic negation: a reply to Carston. *Journal of Linguistics*, 35, 347-364.
- [49]. Büring, D. (1997). The great scope inversion conspiracy. *Linguistics and Philosophy*, 20, 175-194.
- [50]. Büyükkantarcıoğlu, N. (2006). An analysis of Turkish interjections in the context of reactive idea framing. *Hacettepe Üniversitesi Edebiyat Fakültesi Dergisi*, 23 (1), 19-32.
- [51]. Carston, L. (1984). *Well in dialogue games*. Amsterdam: Benjamins.
- [52]. Carston, R. (1985). *Saying and implicating*. University College, London.
- [53]. Carston, R. (1996). Metalinguistic negation and echoic use. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 25, 309-330.
- [54]. Carston, R. (1998). Negation, presupposition and the semantics/pragmatics distinction. *Journal of Linguistics*, 34, 309-350.
- [55]. Carston, R. (1999). Negation, 'presupposition' and metarepresentation: a response to Noel Burton-Roberts. *Journal of Linguistics*, 35, 365-389.
- [56]. Castro, C. M. (2009). The use and functions of discourse markers in EFL classroom interaction. *PROFILE*, 11, 57-77.
- [57]. Chapman, S. (1996). Metalinguistic negation: some theoretical implications. *Journal of Linguistics*, 32, 387-402.
- [58]. Chafe, W. (Ed.). (1986). Evidentiality: The linguistic coding epistemology. In W. Chafe & J. Nichols (Eds.), *Advances in discourse processes 20* (pp. 261-272). Norwood, NJ: Ablex.
- [59]. Cheshire, J. (1998). English negation from an interactional perspective. *Sociolinguistics Reader, Vol. I: Multilingualism and Variation*, 127-144. London: Arnold.
- [60]. Cheshire, J. (1999). English negation from an interactional perspective. In I. T. van Ostade, G. Tottie & W. van der Wuff (Eds.), *Negation in the history of English* (pp. 29-54). Berlin, New York: Mouton de Gruyter.
- [61]. Chiu, H. (2012). Meiyou-/Bushu ('No-') prefaced turns in talk show interaction-constitutive elements of entertainment broadcasts in Taiwan. *Language and Linguistics*, 13(3), 391-435.
- [62]. Chomsky, N. (1975). *Logical structure of linguistic theory*. New York: Plenum.
- [63]. Chomsky, N. (1976). *Reflections on language*. London: Temple Smith.
- [64]. Clements, G. N. & Sezer E. (1982). Vowel and consonant disharmony in Turkish. In H. van der Hulst & N. Smith (Eds.), *The structure of phonological representations, part 2* (pp. 213-255). Dordrecht: Foris.
- [65]. Coll, M. (2009). *Anyway: A formal approach to the syntax and semantics of discourse markers*. Unpublished doctoral thesis, University of Essex, Colchester.
- [66]. Collins, P. (1991). *Cleft and pseudo-cleft constructions in English*. London: Routledge.
- [67]. Collins, P. (1995). The indirect object construction in English: An informational approach. *Linguistics*, 33, 35-49.
- [68]. Croft, W. (2001). *Radical construction grammar*. Oxford: OUP.
- [69]. Cruden, A. (1737). *A complete concordance to the Holy Scriptures*. London: Tegg.
- [70]. Crystal, D. & Davy, D. (1975). *Advanced conversational English*. London: Longman.
- [71]. Çalışır, S. (2007). *Türkçede bilimsel metinlerde olumsuzluk*. Unpublished MA dissertation, Anadolu University, Eskişehir.

- [72]. Çubukçu, H. (2005). Karşılıklı konuşmada destekleyici geri bildirim. *XVIII. Dilbilim Kurultayı Bildirileri* (pp. 289-304). Ankara.
- [73]. Deny, J. (1941). *Türk dili grameri: Osmanlı lehçesi* (A. U. Elöve, Trans.). İstanbul: Maarif Matbaası.
- [74]. Dahl, Ö. (1979). Typology of sentence negation. *Linguistics*, 17, 79-106.
- [75]. Dahl, Ö. (2010). Typology of negation. In L. R. Horn (Ed.), *The expression of negation* (pp. 9-38). Berlin: De Gruyter Mouton.
- [76]. De Haan, F. (1997). *The interaction of modality and negation*. New York: Garland.
- [77]. Diewald, G. (2006). Discourse particles and modal particles as grammatical elements. In K. Fischer (Ed.), *Approaches to discourse particles* (pp. 403-426). Netherlands: Elsevier.
- [78]. Dowty, D. (1994). The role of negative polarity and concord marking in natural language reasoning. *SALTIV*, 114-144.
- [79]. Drew, P. (2013). Turn design. In J. Sidnell & T. Stivers (Eds.), *The handbook of conversation analysis* (pp. 131-149). West Sussex: Wiley-Blackwell.
- [80]. Droga, L. & Humphrey, S. (2003). *Getting started with functional grammar*. Sydney: Target Texts.
- [81]. Drummond, K. & Hopper, R. (1993). Some uses of yeah. *Research on Language and Social Interaction*, 26 (2), 203-212.
- [82]. Dryer, M. S. (2005). Negative morphemes. In Haspelmath, M. S. Dryer, D. Gil & B. Comrie (Eds.), *World atlas of language structures* (pp. 454-7). Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- [83]. Ducrot, O. (1971). L'expression, en français, de la notion de condition suffisante. *Langue française*, 12, 60-67.
- [84]. Ducrot, O. (1972). *Dire et ne pas dire*. Paris: Hermann.
- [85]. Duffield, N. (1993). On Case-checking and NP1 licensing in Hiberno-English. *Rivista di Linguistica*, 5, 215-244.
- [86]. Edmondson, W. (1981). *Spoken discourse: A model for analysis*. London: Longman.
- [87]. Emeksiz, Z. (2006). Discourse functions of negative markers in Turkish. *13th Conference on Turkish Linguistics*. Uppsala: Uppsala University.
- [88]. Emeksiz, Z. (2010). Negation in Turkish. *Dilbilim Araştırmaları*, 2010/2, 1-16, retrieved from http://www.academia.edu/1132695/Negation_in_Turkish.
- [89]. Ergin, M. (1962). *Türk dil bilgisi*. İstanbul: İ.Ü. Edebiyat Fakültesi Yayınları.
- [90]. Erguvanlı, T. E. (1986). Some aspects of negation in Turkish. In A. Aksu-Koç & E. Erguvanlı-Taylan (Eds.), *Proceedings of the Turkish Linguistics Conference* (pp. 159-179). İstanbul: Boğaziçi Üniversitesi Yayınları.
- [91]. Even-Zohar, I. (1982). The emergence of speech organisers in a renovated language: the case of Hebrew void pragmatic connectives. In N. E. Enkvist (Ed.), *Impromptu Speech: A symposium*, (pp. 179-193). Åbo: Åbo Akademi.
- [92]. Fillmore, C. F. (1985). Frames and the semantics of understanding. *Quaderni di Semantica*, 6(2), 222-254.
- [93]. Finell, A. (1989). Well now and then. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 13, 653-656.
- [94]. Finell, A. (1992). The repertoire of topic changers in personal, intimate letters: a diachronic study of Osborne and Woolf. In M. Rissanen et al. (Eds.), *History of Englishes: New Methods and*

Interpretations in Historical Linguistics (Topics in English Linguistics, 10) (pp. 720-35). Berlin and New York: Mouton de Gruyter.

[95]. Firth, J. R. (1957). *Modes of meaning: Papers in Linguistics 1934-1951*. Oxford: OUP.

[96]. Fischer, K. (2000). Discourse particles, turn-taking, and the semantics-pragmatics interface. *Revue de Sémantique et Pragmatique*, 8, 111-137.

[97]. Fischer, K. (Ed.). (2006). Towards an understanding of the spectrum of approaches to discourse particles: introduction to the volume. In K. Fischer (Ed.), *Approaches to Discourse Particles* (pp. 1-20). Netherlands: Elsevier.

[98]. Fischer, K. (2006). Frames, constructions, and invariant meanings: the functional polysemy of discourse particles. In K. Fischer (Ed.), *Approaches to Discourse Particles* (pp. 427-448). Netherlands: Elsevier.

[99]. Foolen, A. (1991). Metalinguistic negation and pragmatic ambiguity: Some comments on a proposal by Laurence Horn. *Pragmatics*, 1, 137-57.

[100]. Foolen, A. (2001). Review of Hansen. *Studies in Language*, 25, 349-356.

[101]. Ford, C., E., Fox, B., A. & Hellerman, J., K. (2004). *Getting past no: Sequence, action, and sound production in the production of no-initiated turns*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.

[102]. Foster, M. E. & Oberlander, J. (2007). Corpus-based generation of head and eyebrow motion for an embodied conversational agent. *International Journal of Language Resources and Evaluation*, 41, 305-323.

[103]. Fox, B., A. & Thompson, S., A. (1990). A discourse explanation of the grammar of relative clauses in English conversation. *Language*, 66, 297-316.

[104]. Fox Tree, J., E. & Schrock, J., C. (1999). Discourse markers in spontaneous speech: *Oh* what a difference an *oh* makes. *Journal of Memory and Language*, 40(2), 280-295.

[105]. Fox Tree, J., E. & Schrock, J., C. (2002). Basic meanings of *you know* and *I mean*. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 34(6), 727-747.

[106]. Francis, W. N. (1958). *The structure of American English*. New York: Ronald Press.

[107]. Francis, W., N. & Kucera, H. (1964). *A standart corpus of present-day edited American English*. Providence: Brown University.

[108]. Frank-Job, B. (2006). A dynamic-interactional approach to discourse markers. In K. Fischer (Ed.), *Approaches to Discourse Particles* (pp. 359-374). Netherlands: Elsevier.

[109]. Fraser, B. (1988). Types of English discourse markers. *Acta Linguistica Hungarica*, 38 (1-4), 19-33.

[110]. Fraser, B. (1990). An approach to discourse markers. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 14, 383-395.

[111]. Fraser, B. (1993). Discourse markers across language. In L. Bouton & Y. Kachru (Eds.), *Pragmatics and language learning*, 1-16. Urbana-Champaign: IL. University of Illinois Press.

[112]. Fraser, B. (1996). Pragmatic markers. *Pragmatics*, 6(2), 167-90.

[113]. Fraser, B. (1999). What are discourse markers? *Journal of Pragmatics*, 31, 931-952.

[114]. Fraser, B. (2006). Towards a theory of discourse markers. In K. Fischer (Ed.), *Approaches to Discourse Particles* (pp. 189-204). Netherlands: Elsevier.

[115]. Frege, G. (1919). Negation. *Beitriige zur Philosophie des Deutschen Idealismus*, 1, 143-157.

[116]. Frege, G. (1970). On sense and reference. In P. Geach & M. Black (Eds.), *Translations from the Philosophical Writings of Gottlob Frege* (pp. 117-135). Oxford: Blackwell.

[117]. Fries, C. C. (1952). *The structure of English*. New York: Harcourt Brace & World.

- [118]. Fuller, J. M. (2003). The influence of speaker roles on discourse marker use. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 35, 23-45.
- [119]. Fung, L. & Carter, R. (2007). Discourse markers and spoken English: Native and learner use in pedagogic settings. *Applied Linguistics*, 28(3), 410-439.
- [120]. Garfinkel, H. (1967). *Studies in ethnomethodology*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- [121]. Geach, P. T. (1962). *Reference and generality*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.
- [122]. Gencan, T. N. (1975). *Dilbilgisi*. İstanbul: Türk Dil Kurumu Yayınları.
- [123]. Geurts, B. (1997). On no. *Journal of Semantics*, 13, 67-86.
- [124]. Geurts, B. (1998). The Mechanism of Denial. *Language*, 74, 274-307.
- [125]. Gezegin, B. B. (2013). How do we say NO in Turkish?: A corpus-based analysis of hayır and cık in Turkish. *Dil ve Edebiyat Dergisi*, 10 (2), 53-73.
- [126]. Giannakidou, A. (1997). *The landscape of polarity items*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, University of Groningen, Dutch.
- [127]. Giannakidou, A. (2000). Negative concord? *NLLT*, 18, 457-523.
- [128]. Givón, T. (1978). Negation in language: pragmatics, function, ontology. In P. Cole (Ed.), *Syntax and Semantics, Vol. 9: Pragmatics*, (pp. 69–112). New York: Academic Press.
- [129]. Givón, T. (1979). *On understanding grammar*. New York: Academic Press.
- [130]. Givón, T. (1984). *Syntax: A functional-typological introduction, Vol. I*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [131]. Givón, T. (1993). *English grammar: a function-based introduction, 2*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [132]. Givón, T. (2001). *Syntax: a functional-typological introduction, Vol. II*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [133]. Givón, T. (2005). *Context as other minds: the pragmatics of sociality, cognition, and communication*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [134]. Goffman, E. (1974). *Frame analysis*. Boston: Northeastern University Press.
- [135]. Göksel, A. & Kerslake, C. (2005). *Turkish: a comprehensive grammar*. London & New York: Routledge.
- [136]. Green-Vanttinen, M. (2001). Lyssnaren i fokus. En samtalsanalytisk studie i uppbackningar. Helsinki, Svenska litteratursällskapet i Finland.
- [137]. Grice, P. (1967). *Logic and conversation*. William James Lectures. Harvard University.
- [138]. Grice, P. (1975). Logic and conversation. In P. Cole & J. L. Morgan (Eds.), *Speech acts*, (pp. 41-58). New York: Academic Press.
- [139]. Gries, S., T. & Stefanowitsch, A. (2008). Corpora and grammar. In M. Kytö & A. Lüdeling (Eds.), *Corpus linguistics: an international handbook*, (pp. 933-952). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- [140]. Grimes, J. E. (1975). *The thread of discourse*. Berlin: Mouton.
- [141]. Gülich, E. & Mondada, L. (2001). Konversationsanalyse, analyse conversationnelle. In G. Holtus, M. Metzeltin & Ch. Schmitt (Eds.), *Lexikon der Romanistischen linguistik*, (pp. 196-250). Tübingen: Max Niemeyer Verlag.
- [142]. Hacıeminoğlu, N. (1971). *Türk dilinde edatlar*. İstanbul: MEB Yayınları.
- [143]. Haegeman, L. (1995). *The syntax of negation*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [144]. Halliday, M. A. K. (1961). Categories of the theory of grammar. *Word*, 17 (3), 242-292.

- [145]. Halliday, M. A. K. (1970). Language structure and language function. In J. Lyons (Ed.), *New Horizons in Linguistics*, (pp. 140-165). Harmondsworth: Penguin Books.
- [146]. Halliday, M. A. K. (1973). *Explorations in the functions of language*. London: Edward Arnold.
- [147]. Halliday, M. A. K. (1985). *An introduction to functional grammar*. London: Baltimore.
- [148]. Halliday, M. A. K. (1994). *Introduction to functional grammar*, (2nd ed.). London: Edward Arnold.
- [149]. Halliday, M. A. K. (2003). Introduction: On the architecture of human language. In J. J. Webster (Ed.), *On Linguistics and Language, Volume 3* (pp. 1-29). New York: Continuum.
- [150]. Harris, Z. S. (1952). Discourse analysis. *Language* 28, 1-30.
- [151]. Haspelmath, M. (1997). *Indefinite pronouns*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- [152]. Haspelmath, M. (2005). Negative indefinite pronouns and predicate negation. In M. Haspelmath, M. Dryer, D. Gil & B. Comrie (Eds.), *World atlas of language structures* (pp. 466-469). Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- [153]. Have, P. (2007). *Doing conversation analysis: a practical guide*. London: Sage Publications.
- [154]. Herburger, E. (2000). *What counts: focus and quantification*. Cambridge: MIT Press.
- [155]. Heritage, J. (1984). A change-of-state token and aspects of its sequential placement. In J. M. Atkinson & J. Heritage (Eds.), *Structures of Social Action: Studies in Conversation Analysis* (299-345). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [156]. Heritage, J. (1989). Current developments in conversation analysis. In D. Roger & P. Bull (Eds.), *Conversation: an interdisciplinary perspective* (pp. 21-47). Avon: Multilingual Matters.
- [157]. Hirik, E. (2010). *Türkiye Türkçesinde olumsuzluk eki*. Unpublished MA dissertation, Kırıkkale Üniversitesi, Kırıkkale.
- [158]. Hopper, P. & Traugott, E. (2003). *Grammaticalization*. Cambridge: CUP.
- [159]. Horn, L., R. (1978). Some aspects of negation. In J. Greenberg, J. C. Ferguson & E. Moravcsik (Eds.), *Universals of Human Language, Vol. 4, Syntax* (pp. 127-210). Stanford: Stanford University Press.
- [160]. Horn, L. R. (1985). Metalinguistic negation and pragmatic ambiguity. *Language*, 61, 121-174.
- [161]. Horn, L. R. (1989). *A natural history of negation*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- [162]. Horn, L. R. (2001). *A natural history of negation (2nd Ed.)*. United States: CSLI Publications.
- [163]. Horn, L. R. (2010). *The expression of negation*. Berlin: De Gruyter Mouton.
- [164]. Hölker, K. (1991). Französisch: partikelforschung. *lexikon der Romanistischen linguistik, Vol 1*, 77-88. Tübingen: Nimeyer.
- [165]. Hsu, P. (2005). *A discourse-pragmatic study of meiyou and bushi in Taiwan Mandarin conversations vs. tv/radio interviews*. Unpublished MA Dissertation, Providence University, Taichung.
- [166]. Hunston, S. & Francis, G. (2000). *Pattern grammar: A corpus driven approach to the lexical grammar of English*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [167]. Hunston, S. (2002). *Corpora in applied linguistics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

- [168]. Hwang, S. J. J. (1992). The functions of negation in narration. In S. J. J. Hwang & W. D. Merrifield (Eds.), *Language in Context* (pp. 321-337). Arlingto: The Summer Institute of Linguistics & The University of Texas.
- [169]. Hymes, D. (Ed.). (1964). *Language in culture and society*. New York: Harper & Row
- [170]. Israel, M. (1996). Polarity sensitivity as lexical semantics. *Linguistics and Philosophy*, 19, 619-66.
- [171]. İlhan, N. (2005). Türkçede olumsuzluk. 45. Türk Dil Bayramı ve Yunus Emre'yi Anma Etkinlikleri 1- 13 Mayıs 2005, *Karaman Valiliği Karaman Dil - Kültür ve Sanat Dergisi 2005*, 271-279.
- [172]. Jackendoff, R. S. (1969). An interpretive theory of negation. *Foundations of language*, 5, 218-241.
- [173]. Jackendoff, R. S. (1972). *Semantic interpretation in generative grammar*. Cambridge: MIT Press.
- [174]. Jakobson, R. (1969). Phoneme and Phonology. In R. Lass (Ed.), *Approaches to English Historical Linguistics: An Anthology*, (pp. 6-7). New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston (Originally published 1932).
- [175]. James, D. (1972). Some aspects of the syntax and semantics of interjections. *CLS* 8, 162-172.
- [176]. Jefferson, G. (1984). Notes on a systematic deployment of the acknowledgement tokens 'yeah' and 'mmhm'. *Papers in Linguistics*, 17, 197-216.
- [177]. Jefferson, G. (2002). Is "no" an acknowledgment token? Comparing American and British uses of (+)/(-) tokens. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 34, 1345-1383.
- [178]. Jefferson, G. (2004). Glossary of transcript symbols with an introduction. In G. H. Lerner (Ed.), *Conversation Analysis: Studies from the first generation* (pp. 13-23). Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- [179]. Jespersen, O. (1917). *Negation in English and other languages*. Copenhagen: A. F. Host.
- [180]. Jordan, M, P. (1998). The power of negation in English: text, context and relevance, *Journal of Pragmatics*, 29 (1), 705-52.
- [181]. Jucker, A. H. (1993). The discourse marker *well*: A relevance-theoretical account. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 19, 435-452.
- [182]. Jucker, A., H. & Smith, S., W. (1998). And people just you know like 'wow': Discourse markers as negotiating strategies. In A. H. Jucker & Y. Ziv (Eds.), *Discourse markers: description and theory* (pp. 171-202). Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [183]. Just, M., A. & Carpenter, P., A. Comprehension of negation with quantification. *Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behavior*, 10, 244-253.
- [184]. Kahrel, P.& van der Beng, R. (Eds.). (1994). *Typological studies in negation*. Amsterdam: Benjamins.
- [185]. Kato, Y. (1994). Negative polarity and movement. *Formal Approaches to Japanese Linguistics*, 1, 101-120.
- [186]. Kawashima, R. & Kitahara H. (1992). Licensing of negative polarity items and checking theory: A comparative study of English and Japanese. *FLSM* 3, 139-154.
- [187]. Kennedy, G. (1998). *An introduction to corpus linguistics*. London: Longman.
- [188]. Kempson, R. (1975). *Presupposition and the delimitation of semantics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

- [189]. Klein, J. (1997). Indefinite pronouns, polarity, and related phenomena in classical Armenian. *Transactions of the Philological Society*, 95, 189-245.
- [190]. Klima, E. (1964). *The structures of language*. New Jersey: Prentice-Hall.
- [191]. Knight, D., Evans, D., Carter, R., & Adolphs, S. (2009). Redrafting corpus development methodologies: Blueprints for 3rd generation multimodal, multimedia corpora. *Corpora*, 4(1), 1-32.
- [192]. Korkmaz, Z. (2003). Türkiye Türkçesi grameri şekil bilgisi. Ankara: TDK Yayınları.
- [193]. Kononov, A. N. (1956). Grammatika sovremennogo tureckogo literaturnogo jazyka. Moscow: Izdatel'stvo Akademii Nauk SSSR.
- [194]. Kraak, A. (1966). *Negatieve zinnen: Een methodologische en grammatische analyse*. Universiteit van Amsterdam dissertation. Published by W.de Haan, Hilversum.
- [195]. Kuno, S. (1995). Negative polarity items in Japanese and English. *Harvard Working Papers in Linguistics* 5, 165-197.
- [196]. Kurrick, M. J. (1979). *Literature and negation*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- [197]. Kurylowicz, J. (1965). The evolution of grammatical categories. *Diogenes*, 51, 55-71.
- [198]. Labov, W. (1966). *The social stratification of English in New York City*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [199]. Labov, W. (1972). *The transformation of experience in narrative syntax*. Language in the inner city: studies in the Black English vernacula. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania State.
- [200]. Labov, W. & Fanshel, D. (1977). *Therapeutic discourse: psychotherapy as conversation*. Orlando, FL: Academic Press.
- [201]. Ladusaw, W. (1992). Expressing negation. *SALT II*, 237-259.
- [202]. Ladusaw, W. (1996). Negation and polarity items. In S. Lappin (Ed.), *Handbook of Contemporary Semantic Theory* (pp. 321-341). Oxford: Blackwell.
- [203]. Lahiri, U. (1998). Focus and negative polarity in Hindi. *Natural Language Semantics*, 6, 57-123.
- [204]. Laka, I. (1990). *Negation in Syntax: on the nature of functional categories and projections*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, MIT, Cambridge, Massachusetts.
- [205]. Lasnik, H. (1969). *Analysis of negation in English*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Harvard University, Massachusetts.
- [206]. Lee, C. (1996). Negative polarity items in English and Korean. *Language Sciences*, 18, 505-523.
- [207]. Leech (1981). Pragmatics and Conversational Rhetoric. In H. Parret, J. Verschueren & M. Sbisà (Eds.), *Possibilities and Limitations of Pragmatics* (pp. 413-42). Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [208]. Leech, G. (1983). *The principles of pragmatics*. London: Longman.
- [209]. Lee-Goldman, R. (2011). No as a discourse marker. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 43, 2627-2649.
- [210]. Lenk, U. (1998). *Marking discourse coherence: functions of discourse markers in spoken English*. Tübingen: Gunther Narr.
- [211]. Levinson, S. (1983). *Pragmatics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [212]. Li, C. N. & Thompson, S. A. (1981). *Mandarin Chinese: a functional reference grammar*. Berkeley: University of California Press.

- [213]. Lin, J. (1996). *Polarity licensing and Wh-phrase quantification in Chinese*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, University of Massachusetts.
- [214]. Lindström, A. (1997). *Designing social actions: Grammar, prosody, and interaction in Swedish conversation*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, University of California, Los Angeles.
- [215]. Lyons, J. (1977). *Semantics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [216]. Malinowski, B. (1935). *Coral gardens and their magic (2 Vols)*. London: Allen & Unwin.
- [217]. Markee, N. (2013). Emic and etic in qualitative research. In C. Chapelle (Ed.), *The Encyclopedia of Applied Linguistics* (pp. 1887-1890). Oxford: Wiley-Blackwell.
- [218]. Martin J. R., Matthiessen, M., I., M., C. & Painter, C. (1997). *Working with functional grammar*. London: Arnold.
- [219]. Martin J., R. & Rose, D. (2003). *Working with discourse: meaning beyond the clause*. London: Continuum.
- [220]. Martinet, A. (1962). *A functional view of language*. Oxford: Clarendon
- [221]. Matthiessen, C. & Halliday, M. A. K. (2009). *Systemic functional grammar: a first step into the theory*. China: Higher Education Press.
- [222]. McCarthy, M. (1998). *Spoken language and applied linguistics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [223]. McCawley, J. D. (1972). A program for logic. In D. Davidson & G. Harman (Eds.), *Semantics of natural language* (pp. 498-544). Dordrecht: Reidel.
- [224]. McCawley, J. D. (1978). Conversational implicature and the Lexicon. In P. Cole (Ed.), *Pragmatics (Syntax and Semantics 9)* (pp. 245-259). New York: Academic Press.
- [225]. McCawley, J. D. (1981). *Everything that linguists always wanted to know about logic (but were ashamed to ask)*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- [226]. McCawley, J. D. (1988). *The syntactic phenomena of English*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- [227]. McCawley, J. D. (1991). Contrastive negation and metalinguistic negation. *CLS 27 (2)*, 189-206.
- [228]. McGloin, N. H. (1986). *Negation in Japanese*. Edmonton, Alberta: Boreal Scholarly Publishers.
- [229]. Menges, K. H. (1975). *Altajische Studien II: Japanische und Altajisch*. (Deutsche Morganlandische Gesellschaft, Abhandlungen für die Kunde des Morgenlandes XLI 3). Wiesbaden F. Steiner.
- [230]. Meyer, C. 1992. *Apposition in contemporary English*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [231]. Meyer, C. (2002). *English corpus linguistics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press
- [232]. Miestamo, M. (2005). *Standard negation: the negation of declarative verbal main clauses in a typological perspective*. Berlin, Germany: Mouton de Gruyter.
- [233]. Mufwene, S. (1993). Scope of negation and focus in Gullah. In F. Byrne & D. Winford (Eds.), *Focus and Grammatical Relations in Creole Languages* (pp. 95-116). Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [234]. Muller, C. (1991). *La négation en français: syntaxe, sémantique et éléments de comparaison avec les autres langues romanes*. Genève, Droz.

- [235]. Müller, F. E. (1996). Affiliating and disaffiliating with continuers: Prosodic aspects of reciprocity. In E. Couper-Kuhlen & M. Selting (Ed.), *Prosody in Conversation: Interactional Studies* (pp. 131-176). Cambridge: CUP.
- [236]. Myhill, J. (1997). Should and ought: the rise of individually oriented modality in American English. *English Language and Linguistics*, 1, 3-23.
- [237]. Norrick, N. (2001). Discourse markers in oral narrative. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 33, 849-878.
- [238]. Oktar, L. & Değer, A., C. (2002). Gazete söyleminde kiplik ve işlevleri. In S. Yağcıoğlu (Ed.), *1990 sonrası Laik-Antilaik çatışmasında farklı söylemler: Disiplinlerarası bir yaklaşım*, (pp. 65-79). İzmir: Dokuz Eylül Yayınları.
- [239]. Onizan, N. (2005). *Functions of negation in Arabic literary discourse*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Kansas University, Kansas.
- [240]. Ota, A. (1980). *The meaning of negation: Prolegomena to Semantics*. Tokyo: Taikushan.
- [241]. Ouhalla, J. (1991). *Functional categories and parametric variation*. London: Routledge.
- [242]. Östman, J. O. (1981). *You know. A discourse-functional approach*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [243]. Östman, J. O. (1982). The symbiotic relationship between pragmatic particles and impromptu speech. In N. E. Enkvist (Ed.), *Impromptu speech: A symposium* (pp. 147-177). Åbo: Åbo Akademi.
- [244]. Östman, J. O. (1995). Pragmatic particles twenty years after. In B. Wårvik, S. K. Tanskanen & R. Hiltunen (Eds.), *Proceedings from the Turku conference, Anglicana Turkuensia*, 14, 95-108.
- [245]. Östman, J. O. (2006). Constructions in cross-language research: Verbs as pragmatic particles. In K. Fischer (Ed.), *Approaches to discourse particles* (pp. 237-257). Netherlands: Elsevier.
- [246]. Özbek, N. (2000). Yani, işte, şey, ya: interactional markers of Turkish. In A. Göksel & C. Kerslake (Eds.), *Proceedings of the 9th International Conference on Turkish Linguistics* (pp. 393-401). Wiesbaden, Harrosowitz.
- [247]. Özkan, B. (2003). *Sait Faik'in üç öykü kitabında -Semaver/Sarnıç; Alemdağda Var Bir Yılan/Az Şekerli; Havuz Başı/Son Kuşlar- olumsuzlama ve olumsuzlamanın metinsel görünüşleri*. Unpublished MA Thesis, Çukurova Üniversitesi, Adana.
- [248]. Özkan, B. (2006). Türkçede dilbilgisel terim Olarak "olumlama" ve "olumsuzlama". *Ç.Ü. Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Dergisi*, 15 (1), 269-282.
- [249]. Özmen, M. (1997). *Türkçede değil kelimesi ve kullanımları. Türk Dili Araştırmaları Yıllığı Belleten 1995* (pp. 315-368). Ankara: TDK Yayınları.
- [250]. Palmer, H. (1933). *Second interim report on English collocations*. Tokyo: Kaitakusha.
- [251]. Pagano, A. S. (1994). *Negatives in written text, advances in written text analysis*. New York: Routledge.
- [252]. Payne, J. (1985). *Negation. Language typology and syntactic description*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [253]. Payne, J. & Chisarik, E. (2000). Negation and focus in Hungarian: an optimality theory account. *Transactions of the Philological Society*, 98 (1), 185-230.
- [254]. Pollock, J. (1989). Verb Movement, Universal Grammar and the Structure of IP. *Linguistic Inquiry*, 20, 365-424.

- [255]. Pomerantz, A. (1978). Compliment responses: notes on the cooperation of multiple constraints. In J. Schenkein (Ed.), *Studies in the organization of conversational interaction* (pp 79-112). New York: Academic Press.
- [256]. Pomerantz, A. (1984). Agreeing and disagreeing with assessments: Some features of preferred/dispreferred turn shapes. In J. M. Atkinson & J. Heritage (Eds.), *Structures of Social Action: Studies in Conversation Analysis* (pp. 57-101). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [257]. Prince, E. F. (1978). A Comparison of Wh-clefts and It-clefts in Discourse. *Language*, 54, 883-906.
- [258]. Progovac, L. (1994). *Negative and Positive Polarity*. Cambridge: CUP.
- [259]. Przepiorkowski, A. (1999). On negative eventualities, negative concord, and negative yes/no questions. *SALT*, 9, 237-254.
- [260]. Przepiorkowski, A. & Kupsc, A. (1999). Eventuality negation and negative concord in Polish and Italian. In R. Borsley & A. Przepiorkowski (Eds.), *Slavic in HPSG* (pp. 211-246). Stanford: CSLI.
- [261]. Quirk, R. (1960). Towards a Description of English Language Usage. *Transactions of the Philological Society*, 40-61.
- [262]. Quirk, R. (1972). *Linguistic bonds across the Atlantic: The English Language and Images of Matter*. London: O.U.P.
- [263]. Quirk, R., Greenbaum, S., Leech, G. & Svartvik, J. (1985). *A Comprehensive Grammar of the English Language*. London: Longman.
- [264]. Ramsted, G. J. (1924). Die Verneinung in den altaischen Sprachen, Eine semiologische Studie, *MSFOu III*, 210-213.
- [265]. Ran, Y. (2013). The metapragmatic negation as a rapport-oriented mitigating device. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 48, 98-111.
- [266]. Redeker, G. (1990). Ideational and pragmatic markers of discourse structure. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 14(3), 367-381.
- [267]. Redeker, G. (1991). Linguistic markers of discourse structure. *Linguistics*, 29 (6), 1139-1172.
- [268]. Redeker, G. (2006). Discourse markers as attentional cues at discourse transitions. In K. Fischer (Ed.), *Approaches to Discourse Particles* (pp. 339-358). Netherlands: Elsevier.
- [269]. Rehbein, J., Schmidt, T., Meyer, B., Watzke, F. & Herkenrath, A. (2004). Handbuch für das computergestützte transkribieren nach HIAT. *Arbeiten zur Mehrsprachigkeit Folge B*, 56 (1), 1-69
- [270]. Rohrbaugh, E. (1997). The role of focus in the licensing and interpretation of negative polarity items. In D. Forget et al. (Eds.), *Negation and Polarity: Syntax and Semantics* (pp. 311-322). Amsterdam: Benjamins.
- [271]. Romaine S. & Lange D. (1991). The use of like as a marker of reported speech and thought: A case of grammaticalization in progress. *American Speech*, 66, 227-279.
- [272]. Ruhi, Ş. (1994). Restrictions on the interchangeability of discourse connectives: a study on ama and fakat. *Paper presented at the Seventh International Conference on Turkish Linguistics, August 2-4, Johannes-Gutenberg University, Mainz*.
- [273]. Ruhi, Ş. (2009). The pragmatics of 'yani' as a parenthetical marker in Turkish: evidence from the METU Turkish corpus. *Paper presented at the Working Papers in Corpus-based Linguistics and Language Education 3*, Tokyo: TUFSS.
- [274]. Ruhi, Ş., Eröz-Tuğa, B., Hatipoğlu, Ç., Işık-Güler, H., Acar, M., Güneş C., Eryılmaz, K., Can, H.,

- Karakaş, Ö., & Çokal Karadaş, D. (2010). Sustaining a corpus for spoken Turkish discourse: Accessibility and corpus management issues. *Language Resources: From Storyboard to Sustainability and LR Lifecycle Management, LREC May 17-24, 2010, Malta* (pp. 44-48). Retrieved from <http://lrec-conf.org/proceedings/lrec2010/workshops/W20.pdf#page=52>.
- [275]. Ruhi, Ş. (2012). Interactional Functions of tamam in Spoken Discourse in Turkish. *16th International Conference on Turkish Linguistics in Ankara, September 18-20*.
- [276]. Sacks H. & Schegloff E., A. (1973). Opening up closings. *Semiotica*, 8 (4), 289–327.
- [277]. Sacks, H., Schegloff, E., A. & Jefferson, G. (1974). A simplest systematics for the organization of turn-taking for conversation. *Language*, 50, 696-735.
- [278]. Sacks, H. & Schegloff E., A. (1979). Two preferences in the organization of reference to persons in conversation and their interaction. In G. Psathas (Ed.), *Everyday language: Studies in ethnomethodology* (pp. 15-21). New York: Irvington Publishers.
- [279]. Sacks, H. (1992). *Lectures on conversation*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.
- [280]. Saferstein, B. (2004). Digital technology and methodological adaptation: Text on video as a resource for analytical reflexivity. *Journal of Applied Linguistics*, 1(2), 197-223.
- [281]. Schegloff E. A. (1972). Notes on a conversational practice: Formulating place. In Sudnow D. (Ed.), *Studies in social interaction*, 75-119.
- [282]. Schegloff, E., Jefferson, G., & Sacks, H. (1977). The preference for self-correction in the organization of repair in conversation. *Language*, 53(2), 361-382.
- [283]. Schegloff, E. A. (1987). Some Sources of Misunderstanding in Talk-in-Interaction. *Linguistics*, 25 (1), 201-218.
- [284]. Schegloff, E. A. (1992). Repair after next turn: the last structurally provided defense of intersubjectivity in conversation. *American Journal of Sociology*, 97, 1295-1345.
- [285]. Schegloff, E. A. (2001). Getting serious: joke! serious 'no'. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 33, 1945-1955.
- [286]. Schegloff, E. A. (2007). *Sequence organization in interaction: A primer in Conversation Analysis*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- [287]. Schiffrin, D. (1985). Conversational coherence: the role of well. *Language*, 61(3), 640-667.
- [288]. Schiffrin, D. (1987). *Discourse markers*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [289]. Schiffrin, D. (1994). *Approaches to discourse*. Oxford: Blackwell Publishers.
- [290]. Schmidt, T. & Wörner, K. (2009). EXMARALDA – creating, analysing and sharing spoken language corpora for pragmatic research. *Pragmatics*, 19 (4), 565-582.
- [291]. Schourup, L. (1985). *Common discourse particle in English conversation: like, well, y'know*. New York: Garland.
- [292]. Schourup, L. (1999). Discourse markers. *Lingua*, 107, 227-265.
- [293]. Searle, J. R. (1969). *Speech Acts: an essay in the philosophy of language*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [294]. Seuren, P. A. M. (1990). Burton-Roberts on presupposition and negation. *Journal of Linguistics*, 26, 425-453.
- [295]. Seuren, P. A. M. (2000). Presupposition, negation and trivalence. *Journal of Linguistics*, 36, 261-298.
- [296]. Shanon, B. (1981). What's in the Frame? Linguistic Indicators. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 5, 35-44

- [297]. Siegel, M. E. A. (2002). Like: the discourse particle and semantics. *Journal of Semantics*, 19 (1), 35-71.
- [298]. Sinclair, J. M. (1991). *Corpus, concordance, collocation*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- [299]. Smith, W., S. & Jucker, A., H. (2002). Discourse markers as turns: evidence for the role of intersubjectivity in interactional sequences. In A. Fetzer & C. Meierkord (Eds.), *Rethinking sequentiality: linguistics meets conversational interaction* (pp.158-178). Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- [300]. Sperber, D. & Wilson, D. (1986). *Relevance: communication and cognition*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.
- [301]. Strawson, P. F. (1952). *Introduction to logical theory*. London: Methuen.
- [302]. Stroik, T. (1997). Negation and predication. *Linguistic Analysis*, 27, 245-268.
- [303]. Stubbs, M. (1983). *Discourse analysis*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- [304]. Svartvik, J. (1980). *Well* in conversation. In S. Greenbaum & J. Svartvik (Eds.), *Studies in English Linguistics for Randolph Quirk* (pp. 167-177). London: Longman.
- [305]. Tao, H. (2003). *Turn initiators in spoken English: a corpus-based approach to interaction and grammar*. Amsterdam: Rodopi.
- [306]. TDK Güncel Sözlük, retrieved from <http://www.tdk.gov.tr/sozluk.html>.
- [307]. Tekin, T. (1989). On the of Turkic negative suffix {-mA-}. *AOH XLIII*, 1, 81-86.
- [308]. The Spoken Turkish Corpus, retrieved from <http://stc.org.tr>.
- [309]. Thompson, S. A. (1983). Grammar and discourse: the English detached participial clause. In F. Klein-Andreu (Ed.), *Discourse Perspectives on Syntax*. New York: Academic Press.
- [310]. Thompson, G. (2004). *Introducing functional grammar*. London: Edward Arnold.
- [311]. Tognini-Bonelli, E. (2001). *Corpus linguistics at work*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [312]. Toth, I. (1999). Negative polarity licensing in Hungarian. *Acta Linguistica Hungarica*, 46, 119-142.
- [313]. Tottie, G. (1981). Negation and discourse strategy in spoken and written English. In H. Cedergren & D. Sankoff (Eds), *Variation omnibus* (pp. 271-284). Edmonton, Alberta: Linguistic Research.
- [314]. Tottie, G. (1982). Where do negative sentences come from? *Studia Linguistica*, 36, 88-105.
- [315]. Tottie, G. (1983). *Much about 'not' and 'nothing': a study of the variation between analytic and synthetic negation in contemporary American English*. Lund: CWK Gleerup.
- [316]. Tottie, G. (1991). *Negation in English speech and writing: a Study in variaton*. San Diego. Academic Press.
- [317]. Tovina, L. (1998). *The fine structure of polarity items*. New York: Garland.
- [318]. Traugott, E. (1982). From propositional to textual and expressive meanings: some semantic-pragmatic aspects of grammaticalization. In W. P. A. Lehmann & Y. Malkiel Y. (Eds.), *Perspectives on Historical Linguistics* (pp. 245-271). Amsterdam: Benjamins.
- [319]. Traugott, E. (1995). Subjectification in grammaticalization. In D. Stein D. & S. Wright (Eds.), *Subjectivity and Subjectivisation* (pp. 37-54). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [320]. Traugott, E. (1999). The role of pragmatics in a theory of semantic change. In J. Verschueren (Ed.), *Pragmatics in 1998: Selected Papers from the 6th International Pragmatics Conference, II*. (pp. 93-102). Antwerp: International Pragmatics Association.

- [321]. Traugott, E. (2002). From etymology to historical pragmatics. In D. Minkowa & R. Stockwell (Eds.), *Studying the History of the English Language: Millennial perspectives* (pp. 19-49). Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- [322]. Traugott, E. & Dasher, R. B. (2002). *Regularity in semantic change*. Cambridge: CUP.
- [323]. Traugott, E. (2010). Revisiting subjectification and intersubjectification. In K. Davidse, L. Vandelanotte & H. Cuyckens (Eds.), *Subjectification, intersubjectification and grammaticalization* (pp. 29-70). Berlin: De Gruyter Mouton.
- [324]. Trubetzkoy, N. S. (1931). Phonological systems considered in themselves and in relation to general language structure in studies. In A. Liberman (Ed.), *Studies in general linguistics and language structure* (pp. 3-5). Durham: Duke University Press.
- [325]. Tura, S. (1981). *A Study on negation in Turkish*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation. METU, Ankara.
- [326]. Uçar, A. (2005). Söylem Belirleyicisi olarak İşte'nin Ezgi Örüntüleri. *Mersin Üniversitesi Dil ve Edebiyat Dergisi*, 2(1), 35-50.
- [327]. Vallduvf, E. (1994). Polarity items, n-words, and minimizers in Catalan and Spanish. *Probus*, 6, 263-294.
- [328]. Van der Auwera, J. (1996). Modality: the three-layered scalar square. *Journal of Semantics*, 13, 181-195.
- [329]. Van der Sandt, R. (1993). Denial. *Parasession on negation*, 331-344.
- [330]. Van der Wouden, T. (1996). *Negative contexts: collocation, polarity, and multiple negation*. London: Routledge.
- [331]. Van der Wouden, T. & Zwarts F. (1993). A semantic analysis of negative concord. *SALT*, 111, 202-219.
- [332]. Wang, Y., F., TSai, P. & Ling, M. (2007). From informational to emotive use: meiyou ('no') as a discourse marker in Taiwan Mandarin conversation. *Discourse Studies*, 9 (5), 677-701.
- [333]. Wang, Y. F. (2008). Beyond negation: the roles of meiyou and bushi in Mandarin conversation. *Language Sciences*, 30 (6), 679-713.
- [334]. Ward, G. L. (1990). The discourse functions of VP preposing. *Language*, 66, 742-763.
- [335]. Wason, P. C. (1965). The context of plausible denial. *Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behaviour*, 4, 7-11.
- [336]. Wason, P. C. (1971). Problem solving and reasoning. In A. Summerfield (Ed.), *Cognitive Psychology, British Medical Bulletin*, 27, 206-210.
- [337]. Watts, R. J. (1989). Taking the pitcher to the 'well': Native speakers' perception of their use of discourse markers in conversation. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 13 (2), 203-237.
- [338]. Werth, P. (1995). How to build a world (in a lot less than six days, and using only what's in your head), In K. Green (Ed.), *New Essays in Deixis: Discourse, Narrative, Literature* (pp 49-80). Amsterdam: Rodopi.
- [339]. Werth, P. (1999). *Text worlds: representing contextual space in discourse*. London: Longman.
- [340]. Wierzbicka, A. (1976). Particles and linguistic relativity. *International Review of Slavic Linguistics*, 1(2-3), 327-367.
- [341]. Wierzbicka, A. (1994). Cultural scripts: a new approach to the study of cross-cultural communication. In M. Pütz (Ed.), *Language Contact and Language Conflict* (pp. 69-87). Amsterdam: John Benjamins.

- [342]. Willis, D., Lucas, C., & Breitbarth, A. (Eds.). (2013). *The history of negation in the languages of Europe and the Mediterranean*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- [343]. Wittgenstein, L. (1922). *Tractatus logico-philosophicus* (C. K. Ogden, Trans.). London: Routledge.
- [344]. Wittgenstein, L. (1953). *Philosophical investigations* (G. E. M Anscombe, Trans.). New York: Macmillan.
- [345]. Wittgenstein, L. (1974). *Philosophical grammar* (A. Kenny, Trans.). Oxford: Blackwell.
- [346]. Wood, L. (1933). Paradox of negative judgement. *Philosophical Review*, 42, 412-423.
- [347]. Yamada, M. (2003). *The pragmatics of negation*. Tokyo: Hituzi Syobo.
- [348]. Yeh, L. (1995). Focus, metalinguistics negation and contrastive negation. *Journal of Chinese linguistics*, 23(2), 42-75.
- [349]. Yılmaz, E. (1994). *Descriptive and comparative study of the discourse markers 'well' in English and 'şey' in Turkish*. Unpublished MA Dissertation, University of Essex, Colchester.
- [350]. Yılmaz, E. (2004). *A pragmatic analysis of Turkish discourse particles: yani, işte and şey*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, METU, Ankara.
- [351]. Yoshimoto, Y. (1995). *The Terrain and Locality of Negative Polarity Items*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill.
- [352]. Yoshimura, A. (1992). The cognitive structure of negation as an NPI-licensing condition. *English Linguistics*, 9, 244-264.
- [353]. Yoshimura, A. (1994). A cognitive constraint on negative polarity phenomena. *BLS*, 20, 599-610.
- [354]. Yoshimura, A. (1998). Procedural semantics and metalinguistic negation. In R. Carston & S. Uchida (Eds.), *Relevance Theory: Applications and Implications* (pp. 105-22). Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- [355]. Yoshimura, A. (1999). Arguments over metalinguistic negation. *Eigo Seinen*, 145(1), 41. Tokyo: Kenkyusha.
- [356]. Yu, A. (2004). *Discourse functions of negative meiyou in Taiwan Mandarin*. Unpublished MA Thesis, National Taiwan Normal University, Taipei.
- [357]. Zanuttini, R. (1991). *Syntactic properties of sentential negation: a comparative study of Romance languages*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.
- [358]. Zanuttini, R. (1997) Negation and Verb Movement. In L. Haegeman (Ed.), *The New Comparative Syntax*, (pp. 214-245). London: Longman.
- [359]. Zimmer, K. (1964). Affixal negation in English and other languages. *Supplement to Word, Monograph 5*.
- [360]. Zwicky, A. (1985). Clitics and particles. *Language*, 61, 283-305.

APPENDIX

Table 3.1. The STC Transcription Conventions (abridged from ODT-STD Transcription conventions, Ruhi, 2010)

1. Speaker IDS		
v-tier (speaker tier)		Used to transcribe the lexical and non-lexical (non-phonological) utterances that can be attributed to identified speakers.
ex:		
RUK000029 müsa it misin?		
[v]		
BUR000030 hmm' ((0.2)) müsaitim.		
[v] müsaitim de! ((0.2)) yeni kalktk		
c-tier (speaker comment tier)		Used to transcribe dialectal variations, distinctive pronunciations of lexical items, physical action of the speaker, and paralinguistic features of the utterances
ex:		
RUK000029 ((0.6)) ee' ((1.2)) ben geldim?		
[v] ne gün		
RUK000029 [c] ((laughing))		
nn-tier		Used to describe background sounds that are relevant to the communication
ex:		
IND000002 [v] ((1.1)) o kim?		
[nn] ((doorbell ringing, footsteps))		
divided talk (@)		instances where a conversation turns into 2/3 people talking amongst themselves, and another 2/3 engaged in another talk
ex:		
BUR000030 sen niye gelmiyorsun? hiç mi		
[v] hafta sonun yok?		indicated in the speaker comment tier
BUR000030 @MUS, ((loudly))		
[c]		
2. Utterance Boundary Symbols		
Full stop (.)		used to indicate declarative utterances, semi-lexicalized (dis)agreement and markers that have a falling intonation
Exclamation mark (!)		used to mark utterances that have an exclamatory function and utterances that have a rising intonation at the end, excluding all forms of questions.
Question mark (?)		used for all types of questions
Cut-off utterances (...)		used for cut-off/interrupted sentences
Repair (/)		Repairs indicated with a forward slash occur in utterances where a speaker corrects, changes a word, or restarts an utterance, without changing the syntactic structure of the utterance.
Ligarature sign (∪)		used for latching

Hyphen (-) ex: [v] ((0.1)) hı-hı'	used for multi-syllable non-lexicalised interjections and other types of semi-lexicalized units such as agreement markers
Superscript dot (•) ex: RUK000029 pasta felan yaptıydık hep [v] beraber. BUR000030 ha ha ha' [v]	used for non-lexicalised backchannels (e.g., hı-hı, haa, hm, ı-ih, etc.) and paralinguistic features (e.g., ((laughs)), ((coughs)), ((inhales)), ((sighs)), etc.).
3. Pauses and Silences	
Very short pauses (•)	Pauses shorter than 0.1 second
Longer pauses ((0.5)) written in double paranthesis	Pauses equal or longer than 0.1 second
4. Fillers	
short hesitations ex: BUR000030 ıbi de ben ((0.3)) e epeyden beri [v] Nisa diyorum kıza.	(represented as e or em)
long hesitations ex: RUK000029 ((0.6)) ee' ((1.2)) ben geldim? [v] ne gün RUK000029 [c] ((laughing))	(represented as ee, eem, or emm with superscript dot)
5. Uncertain Transcription	
unintelligible or inaudible parts in an utterance ((XXX))	indicated in the speaker transcription tier (v tier) with three capital 'X' letters put in double brackets
uncertain parts ex: bugün Ankara'ya (geldi).	indicated in the speaker transcription (v) tier with single parentheses.
6. Mispronunciations and Slips of Tongue	
Equal sign (=) ex: HAL000098 [v] film ((0.6)) miş o da! HAL000098 [c] = filmmiş ((loudly))	transcribed in the speaker transcription tier, and the intended word is written in the speaker comment tier with an equal sign (=) before it.
7. Speaking Modes	
ex:	Utterances which are spoken in a particular mode (fast, soft, whispered, read, etc.) and are notably different from the speaker's normal speaking

<p>((change in tone of voice)) ((emphatically)) (laughing)) ((loudly)) ((louder)) ((singing)) ((slowly)) ((softly)) ((stuttering)) ((syllabifying)) ((whispers)) ((lengthening))</p>	<p>style are transcribed in speaker comment (c) tier with double paranthesis.</p>
<p>8. Speaker Noises</p> <p>ex:</p> <p>RUS000083 [v] Hamit bey! RUS000083 [c] ((chewing))</p>	<p>Noises produced by the current speaker are always transcribed in speaker comment tier with double paranthesis.</p> <p>((coughing)) ((sneezing)) ((hiccupping)) ((burping)) ((sucking)) ((swallowing)) ((chewing))</p>
<p>9. Non-Turkish Speech</p> <p>ex:</p> <p>CEM000060 ((0.1)) ((0.3)) he 'e s takısı [v] s/ böyle she it CEM000060 [c] es eng: es eril o, dişil o, o</p>	<p>Non-English utterances where it cannot be ascertained whether the language is the speaker's first language or a foreign language are given in comment tier with the language indicated as fr:</p>
<p>10. Pronunciation Variations</p> <p>ex:</p> <p>BUR000030 [v] geleceğim. BUR000030 [c] gelicem</p>	<p>variations on the levels of phonology, morphology and lexis as well as invented words are written in comment tier alongside standart orthography in the speaker tier.</p>
<p>11. Agreement and Disagreement Markers</p> <p>examples:</p>	<p><i>Backchannels</i> <i>English translation</i></p>

<p>BUR000032 [v] ((0.5)) yo. BUR000032 [c] ((softly))</p>	<p>hı/hıı/hı-hı/hı- hıı/hıı-hıı <i>yes; as in 'hı bugün gelecek'.</i></p>
<p>ISA000058 ((1.3)) cık' ((0.3)) Çağdaş [v] düşürmez onu ya. ISA000058 ((softly)) [c]</p>	<p>hm/hmm/hm- hm/hm-hmm/ hmm-hmm</p> <p>ha/haa/ha- ha/ha-haa/haa- haa</p> <p>he/hee/he- he/he-hee/hee- hee</p> <p>he ya/ha ya ya/yaa (with <i>yeah; as in:</i> falling intonation) <i>A: çok güzelmiş B: ya</i></p> <p>cık (sound) <i>meaning: no (actually heard as 'th')</i></p> <p>ı-ıh <i>meaning: no (rejection or disagreement)</i></p> <p>ı-im</p> <p>yo</p>

VITAE

Adı ve Soyadı : Serap ALTUNAY
Doğum Tarihi : 18.06.1988
E-mail : serapaltunay@gmail.com

Derece	Bölüm/Program	Üniversite	Yıl
Lisans	İngiliz Dili ve Edebiyatı/İngiliz Dilbilimi	Mersin Üniversitesi	2006-2011
Yüksek Lisans	İngiliz Dili ve Edebiyatı/İngiliz Dilbilimi	Mersin Üniversitesi	2012-2017

Görev Ünvanı	Görev Yeri	Yıl
Öğretmen	Milli Eğitim Bakanlığı	2015-Halen

ESERLER (Makaleler ve Bildiriler)

1. Altunay, S., Patıhan G., Yalçın Y. and Aksan, Y. (2012). Uluslararası Türkçenin Eğitimi-Öğretimi Kurultaylarının Üç Yılı: Bildiri Özetleri Derlemi Neleri Gösteriyor? Uçar, A. and Aksan M. (eds). *5. Uluslararası Türkçenin Eğitimi Öğretimi Kurultayı*, 177-186. Ankara: Şafak Matbaası.
2. Aksan, Y., Aksan, M., Özel, A. S., Yılmaz, H., Demirhan, U. U., Mersinli, Ü., Bektaş, Y., and Altunay, S. (Şubat 2014). Web Tabanlı Türkçe Ulusal Derlemi (TUD) [Bildiri], Akademik Bilişim 2014, Mersin.
3. Altunay, S. (Mayıs, 2014). Gazete Köşe Yazılarında Öznelliğin Dilsel Sunumu: Derlem Temelli Bir İnceleme [Bildiri], 28. Ulusal Dilbilim Kurultayı, Sakarya.
4. Aksan, Y., Mersinli, Ü. & Altunay, S. (2015). Colligational analysis of Turkish multi-word units. Presented in *Corpus-based Word Frequency: Methods & Applications Workshop*. Mersin: Mersin University.